

Ã« Ôó ¶«

Ã«Ôó¶« (1893~1976) Î°´óµÄÂÍ¿ËË¼Ö÷
 òåõß, îþ²ú½×¼¶, ïÃü¼ò, õ½Âô¼ò °ÍÀíÂû¼ò, òð¹ú
 ¹²²úµ³、òð¹úËËÃñ½â·.Â¾ü°Íòð»ªËËÃñ¹²°Í¹úµÄÖ÷
 òªµþôìõß°ÍÁìµ¼ËË。°þÄïïæ ì¶ËË。1893 Äê 12 ôÂ
 26 ËõÉúóúò», öÀ©Ãñ¼òÍ¥。ðÁ°¥, ïÃü±¬·¢°óôúæð
 òåµÄÂ¾üòðµ±ÁË°èÄê±ð。1914~1918 Äê, ôú°þÄï
 µúò»Ê!·¶Ñ§ð£çóÑ§。±ïòµç°ï!°Í²ì°ÍÉ-µè×éõ¯, ï
 ÃüíÂíàðÂÃñÑ§»á。îåËÄ òË¶ç°°ó½ó´¥°Í½óÊüÂí
 ¿ËË¼Ö÷òå, 1920 Äê, ôú°þÄï´´½²¹²²úö÷òå×éõ¯。
 1921 Äê 7 ôÂ, ³öï¯òð¹ú¹²²úµ³½²µ³µÄµúò»´îÈ«
 ¹ú´ú±í´ó»á, °óÊïòð¹²ïæçøï¯ò±»áÉé¼ç, Áìµ¼³¤
 É³、²òô´µèµð¹¤ËË òË¶ç¯。1923 Äê, ³öï¯òð¹²µúÉý
 ´îÈ«¹ú´ú±í´ó»á, ±»Ñ; îªòðÑëö´ððï¯ò±, ²î¼óòð
 ÑëÁìµ¼¹¤×÷。1924 Äê¹ú¹²°ï×÷°ó, ôú¹úÃñµ³µú
 ò»、µú¶þ´îÈ«¹ú´ú±í´ó»áÉï¶¼µ±Ñ; îª°ò²¹òðÑëö´
 ððï¯ò±, ôð ôú¹ãöýÊï¹úÃñµ³òðÑëðû´«²¿´úÀí²¿
 ³¤, ò÷±à«õþôïüü±²²», ò÷°ìµúÀü½ìÀ©ÃñòË¶ç¯½²ï°

Èù. 19 26 Äê 11 ÔÂ, ÈÎÖÐ¹²ÖÐÑĚÄ©ÃñÔĚŋ[−]Î[−]Ô±»á
 Êé¼Ç. 1925 Äêŋ[−]ÖÁ 1927 Äê´°, ĨĚ°ó·Ç±ıĚÖÐ¹úÉÇ
 »á, ÷ ½×¼ŋ[−]μÄ·ÖÎö》、《°pÄĬÄ©ÃñÔĚŋ[−]¿²ı±”, æ»μĚ
 Öð×÷, Ö, °öÄ©ÃñÎĚİâÔÚÖÐ¹ú, ĩÄüÖðμÄÖðò^aμØÎ»
 °ÍÎ^p2ú½×¼ŋ[−]Äìμ¼Ä©Ãñŋ[−]·ÖùμÄ¼«ŋ[−]ĚÖðò^aðÔ, ÁúÆÄÁĚ
 °Âŋ[−]ÄðăμÄÓòÇăĚ¼ĚĚ.

¹ú¹²°Ĭ×÷È«ÃæÆÆÃÑ°ó, ÔÚ 1927 Äê 8 ÔÂÖÐ¹²
 ÖÐÑĚ½ô¼±»áòéÉĬ, Èüİá³ö“ÖpÈ[−]ĚÇÓÉÇ¹, Ě×óÖðĚ;
 μÄμÄ”, ¼´òÔ, ĩÄüİă×° ŋ[−]áĚ; ÖpÈ[−]μÄĚ¼ĚĚ, °Ç±»Ñ;
 Î^aÖðÑĚÖpÖİ¼Ö°ò²¹Î[−]Ô±. »á°ó, μ½°pÄĬ·½-Î÷±ß½Ç
 Äìμ¼ÇİĚÖĚððă. ½ó×ÂÄĚÆððă²¿ŋ[−]ÓÉĬ¼®, ÔÉ½, ·Çŋ[−]
 ÍÁμØ, ĩÄü, ´´ÁÇμÚò», öÄ©´ă, ĩÄü, ù¼ÝμØ. 1928
 Äê, Í-ÖìμÄÄì μ¼μÄÆððă²¿ŋ[−]Ó»áĚı, °ÉÁÇ¹¤Ä©, ĩÄü
 ¼ü (°»¼Ã, Ä³Æ°ı¼ü) μÚĚÄ¼ü, ÈüĚÎμ³´ú±ı·Ç°μðÎ[−]
 Ô±»áĚé ¼Ç, ÖìμÄĚÎ¼ü³¤. òÔÈüÎ^aö÷ò^a´ú±ıμÄÖð¹ú
¹²2úμ³ĚĚ, ´óÖð¹úμÄĚμ¼Ě³ö·Ç, ÔÚ¹úÃñμ³ÖpÈ[−]Í³
 ÖÎ ±Ě½Ĭ±; ĚöμÄÄ©´ă·ÇÖ¹İă×°ŋ[−]·Öù, ¿^a´´ÁĚòÔÄ©
 ´ă°üİŞ³ÇĚð·×ı°óŋ[−]áĚ; °ÇĚð°ÍĚ«¹úÖpÈ[−]μÄμÄÂ·
 ÈüÔÚ«Öð¹úμÄ°ıĚ«ÖpÈ[−]Î^aĚ²Ã´ÄÜ¹»æÔÚ?》、《ðÇðÇ
 Ö®»ð, ¿ÉòÔÁÇÔ-»μĚÖð×÷Öðŋ[−]Ôðă, öİĚİâ´óÀıÄÜÉĬ
 ×÷ÁĚ²üĚö. 1930 Äê 5 ÔÂ, ð´«·ŋ[−]Ô±¼±¼ö÷òă», İá

³ö “Ä»óðµ÷²é, Ä»óð·çÑôÈ” µÄ öøÃûÂû¶ï. Í¬Äê 8
 ôÂ, °ì¼üµúò»·½Äæ¼ü³ÉÁç, Èî×Üõþöîî¬ô±. 1931
 Äê, öð»^aËöî¬°£¹²°í¹úÁÜ Ê±õþ, ®öü½- î÷Èð½ð³É
 Áç, ±»Ñ; îªö÷î¬. 1933 Äê, ±»²¹Ñ; îªöð¹²öðÑêõþ
 öî¼öî¬ô±. ´ó 1930 Äêµ× æð, Í¬öìµÄÁìµ¼°ìò»·½
 Äæ¼üö½Ê±ÁÉ¹úÄñµ³¼ü¶óµÄ¶à´î“î§½É”. ööîöÃ÷îª
 ´ú±íµÄ“×ó”çãÂ. ÌßÁìµ¼¼¬îª½öÈèöðÑê, ìÃü, ù¼Ý
 µðöô°ó, ½«Ä«ôó¶«Äª³âóúµ³°í°ì¼üµÄÁìµ¼öðîª,
 ÈüÃçö´ðð²»Í¬ µÄö½Âö°íõþ²ß, µ¼öÂµúîª´î· “î§
 ½É”ö½öüÊ§°ü. 1934 Äê 10 ôÂ, ²î¼ó°ìò»·½Äæ¼ü³±
 ö÷. ³±ö÷ í¼öð, 1935 Äê 1 ôÂöð¹²öðÑêõþöî¼ööü¹ó
 öÝöüçªÀ©´ó»áòé(¼´×ñòâ»áòé), È·ÁçÁÉöðÃ«ôó¶«
 îª´ú±íµÄðÂµÄöðÑêÁìµ¼. 10 ôÂ, öð¹²öðÑê°í°ìò»
 ·½Äæ¼üµ½´îÊÂ±±, ½áÊð³±ö÷. 12 ôÂ, ×÷«Âû· ¶öÈö
 ±¼µú¹úö÷òâµÄ²ßÂö»µÄ±, æ, ²üÃ÷ÁÉç¹ËöÃñ×âí³
 ö»ö½Ìßõþ²ß. 1936 Äê 10 ôÂ, °ìËÄ·½Äæ¼ü °í°ì¶þ
 ·½Äæ¼ü¼-¹ý³±ö÷µ½´î, ÊÈà¼³ÁÜ, ÌÈ°óÍ¬°ìò»·½Äæ
 ¼ü»áÊ! . Í¬Äê 12 ôÂ, Í¬öü¶÷À´µÈ´üÊ¹ î÷°²ÊÂ±â
 °íÆ½½ª¼ö, öâ³ÊªóÉÄöö½µ½µú¶þ´î¹ú¹²°í×÷, ¹²
 Í¬ç¹ËöµÄÊ±¼ö×ª»µÄÊàÂ! . 1936 Äê 12 ôÂ, ð´«öð
¹ú, ìÃüö½öüµÄö½ÂöîªÊîîª». 1937 Äê ÌÄ, ð´«Êµ¼ü

ÂÛ »°Í«Ã¬ŦÛÂÛ».

¿¹ÈÕÕ½ Õù¿ªÊ¼°ó, òòÈùÎªÊ×µÄÖÐ¹²ÖÐÑě¼á
³ÖÍ³Ò»Õ½İßÖÐµÄŦÄÁ¢×òÖ÷ò-òò, Æ¬Á¡·¢Ŧ¬È°ÖÜ,
¿ªÕ¹µÐ°ó ÓÎ»÷Õ½Õù, ½”Á¢ÁËĐÍŦà´ó¿éµÄ¿¹ÈÕ, ù
¼ÝµØ. ÕâĐ©¿¹ÈÕ, ù¼ÝµØ´ó²¿·ÖÊÇÔÚ»ª±±É½Çø, µ«
ò²ÓÐµÄ ÊÇÔÚ°ó±±Æ½ò- °ÍÈÕ±±Æ½ò- . 1938 Äê 10
ÔÂ, ÔÚÖÐ¹²À©´óµÄÁù½ìÁùÖÐÈ«»áÉİİà³ö“Âì¿ÊÊ¼
Ö÷òâÖÐ¹ú»”µÄÖ, µ¼ò-òò. ÔÚ¿¹ÈÕÕ½ÕùÊ±ÆÜ, Èù
·¢±ì«ÂÛ³Ö¼ÃÕ½», «<¹²²úµ³ÈÈ>·¢¿¬´Ê», «ĐÂÃñ
Ö÷ò÷òâÂÛ»µÈÖÖòªÖø×÷. 1942 Äê, Áìµ¼È«µ³¿ªÕ¹
Õù·ÇÔÊŦ¬, ¼ÄÕýÖ÷¹ÛÖ÷òâ°Í×ÚÁËÖ÷òâ, Ê¹È«µ³½ø
Ò»²½ÕÆİÖÁËÂì¿ÊÊ¼ÁĐÄþÖ÷òâµÄÆÕ±éÕæÁì°ÍÖÐ¹ú
, ìÃüµÄ¼ßİâÊµ¼ùİà½á°İµÄ»ù±¼·½İò, ÎªŦàÊ¿¿¹
ÈÕÕ½Õù°ÍÈ«¹ú, ìÃüµÄÊ«ÀùµìŦ¬ÁËÊ¼İě»ù´¿. 1943
Äê, Áìµ¼, ù¼ÝµØ¼üÃñ¿ªÕ¹Éú²úÔÊŦ¬, ŦÉ¹ýÁËÑİÖø
µÄ¼-¼ÃÀ§Ãñ. Í¬Äê³ÔÂ, ±»ñ¿ÎªÖÐ¹²ÖÐÑěÖþÒİ¼ö
Ö÷İ¬. 1945 Äê, Ö÷³ÖÖÜ¿ªÖÐ¹² µÚÆß´ÎÈ«¹ú´ú±ì´ó
»á, ×÷«ÂÛÁª°İÖþ, ®»µÄ±”, æ. ´ó»áÖÆŦ¬ÁË“·ÁËÖ·¢
Ŧ¬È°ÖÜ, ×³´óÈÈÃñÁ¡ Á¿, ÔÚİòµ³µÄÁìµ¼İÂ, ´ò°Ü
ÈÕ±¼ÇÖÂÔÕß, ½â·ÁÈ«¹úÈÈÃñ, ½”Á¢ò», öĐÂÃñÖ÷ò÷òâ
òâµÄÖÐ¹ú”µÄÕ½ ÂÔ. Ã«òóŦ«Ê¼İěÔÚÕâ´Î´ó»áÉİ±»

È. ¶ Î^aÖÐ¹²µÄÖ, µ¼Ë¼Ï. Èû´ÓÆ½ìÒ»ÖÐÈ«»áÆðÖÁ
1976 ÄêÊÁÈÀ Î^aÖ¹, ò»Ö±µ£ÈÎÖÐ¹²ÖÐÑêÖ÷Ï⁻.

ç¹ÊÕð½ÒùÊ±ÀÙ°ó, ðê¶Ô½-½éÊ¬Æó¼ÏùÃð¹²²Ú
µ³¼°ÆäÏä×°Á! ÁçµÄÏÖÊµ, ÊûÏá³ò“Õë·æÏà¶Ô”µÄ
¶·Õù·½Õë. 1945 Äê 8 ÔÂ, °ØØÇìí¬½-½éÊ¬Ì, ÅÐ, ±í
Ã÷ÕÐ¹ú¹² ²úµ³ÕùÈ; ¹úÄÜ°ÍÆ½µÄÔ, Íù. 1946 ÄêÏÄ
½-½éÊ¬·ç¶¬È«ÃæÄÜÕ½°ó, Ã«Ôó¶«Í¬ÒìµÄ·Ü¶÷À´
Áìµ¼ÕÐ ¹úÈÈÃñ½â·Åü½øÐÐ»ý¼«·ÀÓù, ¼¬ÕÐÓÁÆ±
±øÁ!, , ÷, ö¼ßÃðµÐÈÈ. 1947 Äê 3 ÔÂÖÁ 1948 Äê 3
ÔÂ, Í¬Ü ¶÷À´·ÈÎãöÊ±×ªõ½ÉÁ±±, Ö, »ÓÎ÷±±õ½³;
°ÍÈ«¹úµÄ½â·Åõ½Õù. 1947 ÄêÏÄ, õÐ¹úÈÈÃñ½â·Åü
°Óõ½ ÂÔ·ÀÓù×ªÈèõ½ÂÔ½ø¹¥, ÔÚÒÒÊùÎªÊ×µÄµ³õÐ
ÑëÁìµ¼ÏÄ, ¾- ¹ýÁÉÈò·»´°£·Æ½½òÝý´óõ½ÒÙ°Í
1949 Äê 4 ÔÂ¶É³¤½-ÒÒ°óµÄ×÷õ½, ÍÆ·- ÁÈ¹úÃñµ³
Õþ, ®. 1949 Äê 3 ÔÂ, Õ÷³ÕÕùçªõÐ¹²Æß½ì¶þõÐÈ«
»á, ²ç ×÷ÕÐÒª±”, æ, ¾ö¶”°Ñµ³µÄ¹¤÷÷ÕÐÄ´ÓÁ©´ã
×ªµ½³ÇÊÐ, ¹æ¶”ÁÈµ³ÔÙÈ«¹úÊ±ÀÙÒÒ°óµÄ, ÷ÏÏ»ù±¾
Õþ²ß, °ÀÕùÈ«µ³Îñ±ø±£³ÕÇ«Ðé·½÷É÷·²»½¾·²»Ôê
µÄ×÷·ç, Îñ±ø¼ÏÐø±£³Õ¾èçà·Ü¶·µÄ×÷·ç. 7 ÔÂ 1
ÈÕ, ·ç±í《ÂÙÈÈÃñÃñÕ÷×”Õþ》, ¹æ¶”ÁÈÈÈÃñ¹²°Í¹ú
µÄÕþÈ”µÄÐÒÖÊ¼°Æä¶ÔÄÜ¶ÔÏÄµÄ»ù±¾Õþ²ß。

1949 Äê 10 ÔÂ 1 ÈÕ, ÖÐ»^aÈËÃñ¹² °Í¹ú½” Áϕ, Èû
 µ±Ñ; Î^aÖÐÑèÈËÃñÕþ, ®Ö÷Ī[−]. 1950 Äê 6 ÔÂ, Ö÷³ÖÕÛ
 ç^aÖÐ¹²Æß½ìÈÝÖÐÈ«»á, Îá³öÎ^aÕùÈ; ¹ú¼ð²ÆÕþ¾-¼Ã
 ×´ çöµÄ»ù±¾⁰Ã×^a¶¶. ÕùµÄ×ÜÈÎÎñ. ÍĪÄê 10 ÔÂ, ÆÈ
 ÓÚÃÀ¹ú¼ü¶¶¹¥Èè^{3−}ĪËÃñÖ÷÷ððàÈËÃñ¹² °Í¹ú, Íþð²
 ÖÐ¹ú¶«±±² çµÄÐÎÊÆ, òÔÈûÎ^aÊ×µÄÖÐ¹² ÖÐÑè¾ð¶”
 ½ðððç¹ÃÀÔ®^{3−}õ½Õù. 1950~1952 Äê, ÔÚÈûµÄÃìµ¼
 ĪÂ, ½ðððÁËÍÁµø, Ä, ì, ÒðÑ¹·´, ì Ãù⁰ÍÆàÈûÃñÖ÷, Ä
 , ì, ç^aõ¹ÁË·´ ¶Ôİ⁰ÎÛ·´ ¶ÔÀË·Ñ·´ ¶Ô¹ÙÁÀÖ÷ððµÄ
 “Èý·´”ÔË¶⁰Í·´ ¶Ôðð»ß·´ ¶ÔÍµË⁰Â©Ë⁰·´ ¶ÔµÁ
 Æ-¹ú¼ð²Æ²ú·´ ¶ÔÍµ¹¼ðÁĪ·´ ¶ÔµÁçÔ¾-¼Ãçé±”
 µÄ“Îå·´”ÔË¶⁰. 1953 Äê, °´ õðÈûµÄ½” òé, ÖÐ¹² ÖÐ
 Ñèðð²¼ÁËµ³ ÓÚ¹ý¶ÉÊ±ÆÚµÄ×ÜÂ. Īß, ç^aÊ¼ðÐĪµ³ µø
 ½ðððÉç»áÖ÷ òå¹ððµ»[−] °Í ¶ÔÉú²ú×ÊÁĪË½ ÓÐÖÆµÄÉç
 »áÖ÷ðð, ÄÔì. 1954 Äê, µÚð»½ìÈ«¹úÈËÃñ´ú±í´ó»á
 µÚð»´Î»á òéÍ¹ýÁËÓÉÈûÖ÷³ÖÆð²ýµÄ«ÖÐ»^aÈËÃñ
¹² °Í¹úĪÛ·”», ÈûÔÛõâ´Î»á òéÍĪµ±Ñ; Î^aÖÐ»^aÈËÃñ
¹² °Í¹ú µÚð»ÈÎÖ÷Ī[−], ÈÎð⁰µ½ 1959 Äê. 1956 Äê 4
 ÔÂ, ×÷«ÂÛÊ®´ó¹ðĪµ»µÄ½²»°, õå, ö½²»° ¶ÔÊÊ⁰ĪÖÐ
¹ú¹úçéµÄ½” ÈèÉç»áÖ÷ððµÄµÄÂ. ½ðððÁËò»ð©³õ²½
 µÄĪ½Ë÷. ½Ó×Â, ÔÚÖÐ¹² ÖÐÑèÕþÕĪ¾ðÀ©´ó»á òéÍĪà

³ö “ ° Û » ¨ Æ ë · Å , ° Û ¼ Ò Ò ù Ñ ù ” μ Ä · ½ Ò ë . 1956 Ä e , É ú ²ú
× Ê Á Î Ë ½ Ó Ð Ò Æ μ Ä É ç » á Ò ÷ Ò å , Ä Ò ì » ù ± ¾ Í ê ³É . Í ¬ Ä e 9
Ô Â , Ò Ð ^{1 2} Ò Û ç ^a μ Ú ° Ê ¨ Í Ê « ¹ú ´ ú ± í ´ ó » á , Ò , ³ö Ê « ¹ú Ê Ê
Ñ ñ μ Ä Ò ÷ Ò ^a Ê Ì Î Ñ Ò Ñ ¾ - × ^a ± ä Î ^a ¼ ¯ Ò Ð Á ! Á ç · ¢ Ò ¹ É ç » á É ú
²ú Á ! . μ « Ê ç Ò â , ö · ½ Ò ë ° ó À ´ Ñ » Ó Ð μ Ä ½ È Ì Ò æ μ Ä Ò ´ Ð Ð ,
Ò ò ¶ Ø μ ¼ Ô Â Ä Ê Ò Ô ° ó μ Ä Ò » Ì μ Ä Ð Ò , μ ¼ ¹ × ÷ É Ì μ Ä ´ í Î ó ° Í
´ ì Ò Û . 1957 Ä e 2 Ô Â , Ê Û × ÷ « ¹ Ø Ó Ú Ò ÿ È · ´ ! À Ì Ê Ê Ñ Ñ Ä Ú
² ç Ä ¬ ¶ Û μ Ä Î Ê Ì â » μ Ä ^{½ 2} » ° , Ì á ³ ö Ò ÿ È · ç Ø · Ò ° Í ´ ! À Ì É ç
» á Ò ÷ Ò å É ç » á Ò Ð μ Ð Î Ò Ò Ø ¼ ä ° Í Ê Ê Ñ Ñ Ä Ú ² ç Á ½ À à ² » Í ¬ Ð Ò
Ò Ê Ä ¬ ¶ Û μ Ä Ñ Ñ Ë μ . Í ¬ Ä e 7 Ô Â , Ì á ³ ö Ò ^a “ Ò ì ³ Ê Ò » , ö Ó Ò
Ó Ð ¼ ¯ Ò Ð Ó Ò Ó Ð Ñ Ñ Ò ÷ , Ó Ò Ó Ð ¼ Í Ä Ê Ó Ò Ó Ð × Ò Ó É , Ó Ò Ó Ð Í ³ Ò »
Ò à Ò ¾ , Ó Ò Ó Ð , ö È Ê Ð Ä ç é Ê æ ³ © , É ú ¶ ¯ » Ì Æ Ä , Ä ç Ñ ù Ò Ò » Ò Ò
Ï þ Ò Î ¾ Ò Ä æ ” μ Ä Ò ^a ç ó . 1958 Ä e , · ¢ ¶ ¯ “ ´ ó Ò ¾ ½ Ø ” ° Í Ä ©
´ å È Ê Ñ Ñ ¹ « É ç » ¯ Ô Ê ¶ ¯ . 1959 Ä e , Ò ÷ ³ ö Ò Û ç ^a Ä ® É ½ » á
Ò é . Ê Û ± ¾ Ì ë ¾ Ä Ò ÿ Ò Ñ ¾ - ¾ Ò ² ì μ ½ μ Ä ´ í Î ó , μ « Ô Ú » á Ò é ° ó
Æ Ú ´ í Î ó μ Ø · ¢ ¶ ¯ Ä Ê ¶ Ô Á Ì μ Ä » ³ μ Ä Ä ú Ä Ð , » á ° ó Ô Ú È « μ ³
´ í Î ó μ Ø ç ^a Ò ¹ Ä Ê “ · ´ Ó Ò ç ä ” ¶ · Ò ù . ´ Ó 1960 Ä e ¶ ¬ μ ½
1965 Ä e , Ô Ú Ò Ò Ê Û Î ^a Ê × μ Ä Ò Ð ^{1 2} Ò Ð Ñ Ñ Ä Ì μ ¼ Î Â , ¶ Ô ¹ ú Ñ Ñ
¾ - ¼ Ä Ê μ Ð Ð “ μ ÷ Ò ù , ¹ ® ¹ Î , ³ ä Ê μ , Ì á , ß ” μ Ä · ½ Ò ë , ³ ö ² ½
¾ Ä Ò ÿ “ ´ ó Ò ¾ ½ Ø ” ° Í Ê Ê Ñ Ñ ¹ « É ç » ¯ Ô Ê ¶ ¯ Ò Ð μ Ä ´ í Î ó , Ê ¹
¹ ú Ñ Ñ ¾ - ¼ Ä μ Ä μ ½ ± È ½ Ì Ñ , Ê Û μ Ä » Ò , ´ ° Í · ¢ Ò ¹ . Ô Ú Ò â Æ Ú

¼ä, Êû Ìá³öÁĖÒ»ĬµÁÐ´ĕÊ©, ³ð²½¾ÀÕýÁĖÀ©´ǎ¹α×÷
 ÕÐ°ÍÆǎÊû·½ǺæµǺ“×ó”µǺ´íÎó. µ«ÔÚ 1962 Äê 9 ÔĀ
 ÕŨ ÇªµǺÕÐ¹²°Ė½ìÊ®ÕÐĖ«»áÉĬ, Êû°ÑĖÇ»áÕ÷ðǎĖÇ
 »áÕÐÒ»¶·¶ĬŞĂŮ´æÔÚµǺ½×¼¶¶·. ÕŨÀ©´ó»°Í¾ð¶Ŧ
 »¯, ·çÕ¹ÁĖÊûÔÚ 1957 Äê·´ÓÒÁĖ¶·. ÕŨÒÐ°óÌá³öµǺ
 Î²²ú½×¼¶Ĭ¬×Ė²ú½×¼¶µǺǺ¬¶ŮÊÒĖ»ĖÇÕÐ¹úĖÇ»áµǺ
 Õ÷ ðªǺ¬¶ŮµǺ¹ÔµǺ. 1963~1965 Äê, ·ç¶ĬÀ©´ǎ°Í³Ç
 ÊÐĖÇ»áÕ÷ðǎ½ĬÓýÔĖ¶, Ìá³öÔĖ¶µǺÕÐµǺĖÇÕŨÊû
 Î½“µ³ĂŮ×ß×Ė±¾Õ÷ðǎµǺĀ·µǺµ±Ė“ÁĖ”. ´Ó 50 Äê´ú
 ÇªĖ¼, ÊûÀìµ¼ÕÐ¹²Ĭ¬ĖÕ¹²Àìµ¼ĖĖ·ĬÐÐµǺ´ó¹ú Õ÷
 ðǎ°Í, ÉĖæ、ÇÐÕÆÕÐ¹úµǺÆóÍ¼¼ðÐÐÁĖ¼ǎ¾öµǺ¶·. ÕŨ。

1966 Äê, ÓÉÓÚ¶Ŧ¹úĂŮ½×¼¶¶·. ÕŨÐĬÊĖ×÷³ö ÁĖ
 ¼«¶ĖµǺ¹À¼Æ, Êû·ç¶ĬÁĖ“ĬĀ»¯´ó, ĬĂŮ”ÔĖ¶, Õǎ, ò
 ÔĖ¶¬ÒðÊŮÁŦ±Ė、½- ÇàÁ½, ö·´, ĬĂŮ¼ĬĬĀ²Ů ×Ý¶ð±ǎ
 µǺĬð±ðÇñ±©, ´ó´ó³¬³öÁĖÊûµǺÔα¼Æ°ÍÊûµǺÇÐÕÆ,
 ÒÔŦÁÑÓÐÐÊ®ÄêÔ®¾Ǻ, Ê¹ÕÐ¹úÐĬ¶à·½ǺÊ Êûµ½ÑĬÕÐ
 µǺÆÆ»µ°ÍĖðĖŞ. ÔŮ“ĬĀ»¯´ó, ĬĂŮ”ÕÐ, Ǻ«Ôó¶«Ò²ŦÆ
 Ŧ¹°Í¾ÀÕý¹ýð»Ð©¾ßİǎ´íÎó. ÊûÀì µ¼ÁĖ·ŮĖéÁŦ±Ė
 ·´, ĬĂŮ¼ĬĬĀµǺ¶·. ÕŨ, ²»ĖǺ½- Çà、ŦǺ´°ÇĀµĖ¶ĀĖİ×İ
 , ßÁìµ¼Ė“µǺð°ÐĀµǺ³Ñ. ÔŮ¶ŦŦĬǎ Ŧp²ß·½ǺÊ, ÊûÌá³ö
 “Ėý, öĖÀ½Ç”»®·ŦµǺŦ½ĀÔ°ÍÕÐ¹úÓÀÔ¶²»³Æ°ÔµǺÕÐ

ò^aĒ¼İë ,²ϕçòç^aĒ¼´òç^aŋô íâ¹ϖ×÷µÄÐÂ¼ÖÃæ , î^aÖÐ
¹ú½øÐÐİÖ´ú»^{−½}´´Ēè´´ÔìĀĖÓÐÀûµÄ¹ú¼Ēİõ¼þ . 1976
Āē 9 ÔĀ 9 ÈÕ , ŌŬ±±¼©ĒĀ ĒÀ .

Ā«Ôóŋ«ÔÚĒûµĀÍìĀēĒăĒ» . , ĀĒÑİÖøµĀ´ìİó , µ«
Ēç¼ÍĒûµĀò»ÉúÀ´ç´ , ĒûŋôÖÐ¹ú , ìĀüµĀ²»çÉ ŌùĀŬ
µĀ¹|¼´Ôŋ´óÓÚĒûµĀ¹ýĒš , ĒûµĀ¹|¼´ĒçµÚò»Ī»µĀ ,
´ìİóĒçµÚŋþĪ»µĀ , ĒûĒÔĒ»ĒÛµ½ÖÐ¹úĒĒĀñ µĀ³ç¼´ .
ÖÐ¹ú¹²²úµ³ÔÚĒûĒĀĒÀ 5 ĀēÔÔ⁰ó , ŋôĒûµĀĒ«²ç , ìĀü
»ìŋ^{−0}Í , ìĀüĒ¼İëòÔÖÐÑēĪ[−]Ô±»á¼öòé µĀÐĪĒ½×÷³ö
ĀĒĒ«ĀæµĀĒ¼Ŭ . Ā«Ôóŋ«Ē¼İë×÷Ī^aĀìçĒĒ¼ö÷òĀÔÚÖÐ
¹úµĀ . ϕŌ¹ , ĒÔĒ»ĒçÖÐ¹ú¹²²úµ³µĀ Ō , µ¼Ē¼İë . ĒûµĀ
Ö÷ò^aÖø×÷ĒÕĒē«Ā«Ôóŋ«Ñ;¼[−]»(ĒĀ¼ì) .

(«ÖÐ»^aĒĒĀñ¹²⁰Í¹ú¹úĒ . °ŬçĒĒ«Ēé»

ÖÐ¹ú´ó°ŬçĒĒ«Ēé³⁰°æÉç

1999 Āē 7 ÔĀµÚ 1 °æµÚ 242—243 ò³)

${}^1\varnothing\acute{\omicron}\acute{\upsilon}\frac{1}{2}{}''{}^1\acute{\upsilon}\grave{\omicron}\grave{\omicron}\grave{\alpha}'\mu^3\mu\grave{\text{A}}$
 $\grave{\text{E}}\grave{\omicron}, \acute{\text{E}}\grave{\alpha}\acute{\upsilon}\hat{\text{E}}\cdot\hat{\text{I}}\hat{\text{E}}\grave{\text{I}}\hat{\alpha}\mu\grave{\text{A}}\frac{3}{4}\grave{\omicron}\grave{\omicron}\acute{\text{e}}$

$(\grave{\omicron}\gg\frac{3}{4}\text{A}^\circ\grave{\text{E}}\grave{\omicron}\gg\grave{\text{A}}\hat{\text{e}}\acute{\alpha}\grave{\upsilon}\hat{\omicron}\hat{\text{A}}\P\text{p}\hat{\text{E}}\text{R}\text{Æ}\text{B}\grave{\text{E}}\grave{\omicron}$
 $\grave{\omicron}\text{D}{}^1\acute{\upsilon}{}^{12}{}^2\acute{\upsilon}\mu^3\mu\acute{\text{U}}\hat{\text{E}}\text{R}\grave{\omicron}\gg\frac{1}{2}\grave{\text{I}}\grave{\omicron}\text{D}\grave{\text{N}}\grave{\text{e}}$
 $\hat{\text{I}}^-\hat{\omicron}\pm\gg\acute{\alpha}\mu\acute{\alpha}\grave{\alpha}\grave{\upsilon}'\hat{\text{I}}\hat{\text{E}}\ll\grave{\text{I}}\hat{\alpha}\gg\acute{\alpha}\grave{\omicron}\acute{\text{e}}\grave{\omicron}\gg\grave{\omicron}\hat{\text{A}}\acute{\text{I}}{}''{}^1\acute{\upsilon})$

$\frac{1}{2}{}''{}^1\acute{\upsilon}\grave{\omicron}\hat{\omicron}\zeta^\circ\P\text{p}\hat{\text{E}}\text{R}^\circ\grave{\text{E}}\hat{\text{A}}\hat{\text{e}}\grave{\alpha}\acute{\upsilon}\hat{\text{E}}\cdot\mu\grave{\text{A}}\gg\varnothing{}^1\grave{\text{E}}$

(1) $\grave{\omicron}\text{D}{}^1\acute{\upsilon}{}^{12}{}^2\acute{\upsilon}\mu^3\times\hat{\omicron}'\acute{\omicron}\grave{\omicron}\gg\frac{3}{4}\text{A}\P\text{p}\grave{\omicron}\gg\hat{\text{A}}\hat{\text{e}}{}^3\acute{\text{E}}\acute{\alpha}\text{F}\grave{\omicron}\hat{\omicron}\grave{\alpha}'$,
 $\grave{\omicron}\grave{\text{N}}\frac{3}{4}-\times\text{B}{}^1\acute{\upsilon}\acute{\alpha}\grave{\upsilon}\hat{\text{E}}\text{R}\hat{\text{A}}\hat{\text{e}}\mu\hat{\text{A}}{}^1\hat{\alpha}\gg\hat{\omicron}\hat{\omicron}\frac{1}{2}\P\cdot\grave{\alpha}\acute{\upsilon}{}^3\hat{\text{I}}\cdot\hat{\text{I}}^{\text{a}}\hat{\text{A}}\acute{\text{E}}\times\grave{\upsilon}\frac{1}{2}\acute{\alpha}\mu^3\hat{\omicron}\acute{\upsilon}$
 $\frac{1}{2}{}''{}^1\acute{\upsilon}\grave{\omicron}\hat{\omicron}\grave{\alpha}'\grave{\text{E}}\acute{\text{y}}\hat{\text{E}}\text{R}\P\text{p}\hat{\text{A}}\hat{\text{e}}\mu\hat{\text{A}}\frac{3}{4}-\grave{\text{N}}\acute{\text{e}}, \acute{\omicron}\text{D}\pm\varnothing\grave{\omicron}^{\text{a}}\frac{1}{4}\grave{\omicron}\hat{\omicron}\mu\varnothing\gg\varnothing{}^1\grave{\text{E}}\grave{\omicron}\gg$
 $\hat{\text{I}}\hat{\text{A}}\frac{1}{2}{}''{}^1\acute{\upsilon}\grave{\omicron}\hat{\omicron}\zeta^\circ\P\text{p}\hat{\text{E}}\text{R}^\circ\grave{\text{E}}\hat{\text{A}}\hat{\text{e}}\mu^3\acute{\alpha}\grave{\text{I}}\mu\frac{1}{4}\grave{\text{E}}\hat{\text{E}}\hat{\text{A}}\hat{\text{ñ}}\frac{1}{2}\varnothing\text{D}\mu\hat{\text{A}}\text{D}\hat{\text{A}}\hat{\text{A}}\hat{\text{ñ}}\varnothing\div$
 $\varnothing\div\grave{\omicron}\hat{\alpha}, \grave{\text{I}}\hat{\text{A}}\grave{\upsilon}\P\cdot\grave{\omicron}\grave{\upsilon}\cdot$

(2) $\grave{\omicron}\text{D}{}^1\acute{\upsilon}{}^{12}{}^2\acute{\upsilon}\mu^3\hat{\text{E}}\zeta\hat{\text{A}}\acute{\text{I}}\text{Z}\grave{\text{E}}\hat{\text{E}}\frac{1}{4}\hat{\text{A}}\text{D}\hat{\text{A}}\text{p}\varnothing\div\grave{\omicron}\hat{\alpha}\hat{\text{I}}^--\varnothing\text{D}{}^1\acute{\upsilon}{}^1\text{a}$
 $\grave{\text{E}}\hat{\text{E}}\hat{\omicron}\hat{\text{E}}\P^--\hat{\text{I}}\hat{\alpha}\frac{1}{2}\acute{\alpha}^\circ\hat{\text{I}}\mu\hat{\text{A}}{}^2\acute{\upsilon}\hat{\text{I}}\hat{\text{I}}, \hat{\text{E}}\zeta\hat{\omicron}\acute{\omicron}\P\hat{\text{I}}{}^1\acute{\upsilon}\hat{\text{E}}\text{R}\hat{\omicron}\hat{\text{A}}, \grave{\text{I}}\hat{\text{A}}\grave{\upsilon}^\circ\hat{\text{I}}\hat{\text{I}}\grave{\omicron}{}^1\acute{\upsilon}$
 $“\hat{\text{I}}\hat{\alpha}\hat{\text{E}}\hat{\text{A}}”\hat{\omicron}\hat{\text{E}}\P^--\mu\hat{\text{A}}\acute{\omicron}^\circ\hat{\text{I}}\hat{\text{I}}\hat{\text{A}}, \hat{\omicron}\acute{\upsilon}\hat{\text{A}}\text{D}\hat{\text{A}}\text{p}\hat{\alpha}\grave{\text{I}}\mu\frac{1}{4}\mu\hat{\text{A}}{}^{12}{}^2\acute{\upsilon}{}^1\acute{\upsilon}\frac{1}{4}\hat{\text{E}}^\circ\hat{\text{I}}$
 $\grave{\omicron}\acute{\upsilon}\hat{\text{I}}\hat{\text{A}}\mu\text{R}\acute{\text{E}}\acute{\upsilon}\mu\hat{\text{A}}\cdot\hat{\text{I}}^\circ'\acute{\omicron}\mu\hat{\text{A}}, \grave{\text{I}}\hat{\text{A}}\grave{\upsilon}\hat{\text{I}}\hat{\text{E}}\text{D}\hat{\omicron}\hat{\text{B}}\hat{\text{E}}\hat{\text{I}}\varnothing\text{D}\acute{\text{E}}\frac{1}{2}\hat{\text{I}}\hat{\text{E}}\acute{\text{E}}\acute{\upsilon}\grave{\omicron}\gg\frac{3}{4}\text{A}$

ò»ò»ÄêÁìµ¼µÄÐÁ°¥, ìÃü, íÆ. - ÁËÇåÍð³, ½áÊøÁË
 Á½Ç§¶àÄêµÄ·â½"µÛÖÆ. µ«ÊÇ, ÒÐ¹úÉÇ»áµÄ°ëÖ³Ãñ
 µØ, °ë·â½"ÐÒÖÊ²ÇÃ»ÓÐ, Ä±ä. ÎþÂÛÊÇµ±Ê±µÄ¹úÃñ
 µ³, »¹ÊÇÆäËÜ×Ê²ú½×¼¶°ÍÐ; ×Ê²ú½×¼¶¶ÏÏÎÁÉ±ð,
 ¶¼Ã»ÓÐÒ²²»¿ÉÄÜÒðµ½¹ú¼Ò°ÍÃñ×åµÄ³öÂ. Ö»ÓÐÒÐ
 ¹ú¹²²úµ³²Ä, øÈËÃñÖ, ³öÁËÒÐ¹úµÄ³öÂ. ÓÚÓÚ³¹µ×
 ÍÆ. - µÛ¹úÖ÷ðå·â½"Ö÷ðåµÄ·¶¹³ÏÎ, ²Ç½ø¶ø×
 ÈëÉÇ»áð÷ðå. ÒÐ¹ú¹²²úµ³³ÉÁÇÊ±Ö»ÓÐÎäÊ®¶à, öµ³
 Ô±. µ³·¶¹³ÁË°ä°äÁÒÁÒµÄ¹«ÈÈÔÊ¶¹³¹ä´óÈËÃñÈ°
 ÖÚµÄ·µÛ··â½"¶·Öù, °Ü¿ì·Ö¹³ÊÎ°ÖÐ¹úÈËÃñÇ°
 ÈùÎ´ÓÐµÄÁìµ¼Á!Á¿.

(3) ÒÐ¹ú¹²²úµ³ÓÚÁìµ¼ÖÐ¹ú, ÷×åÈËÃñÎäÐÄÃñ
 Ò÷Ò÷ðå¶ø¶·ÖùµÄ¹ý³ÌÒÐ, ¼-ÀúÁË¹ú¹²°Í×÷µÄ±±·¥
 Ò½Öù, ÍÁµØ, ìÃüÒ½Öù, ¿¹ÈÖÒ½Öù°ÍÈ«¹ú½â·ÄÒ½Öù
 ÕäËÄ, ö½×¶Î, Ää¼ä¼-ÊÜÁËÒ»¼¶¶þÆßÄê°ÍÒ»¼¶ËýËÄ
 ÄêÁ½´ÎÎÏÖÊ§°ÜµÄÍ´¿à¿Ñé. ¼-¹ý³«ÆÚÎä×°¶·Öù
 °Í, ÷, ö·½Ãæ, ÷ÒÖÐÎÊ½¶·ÖùµÄÃÜÇÐÄä°Í, ÖÖÓÚÓÚ
 Ò»¼¶Ëý¼¶ÄêÈ; µÄÁË, ìÃüµÄÊ±Àð.

Ò»¼¶¶þÆßÄê, ½-½ÊÊ¹³Íô¼«ÎÀ¿ØÖÆµÄ¹úÃñ
 µ³, ²»¹ÈÒÖÊÎÇìÁäÎä½Ü³ð´ú±µµÄ¹úÃñµ³×óÁËµÄ¼ä
 ¼ö·¶¶·, ±³ÃÑÁËÈÏÖÊ½Èù¼ö¶·µÄ¹ú¹²°Í×÷Ïþ²³°Í

· ´ µŮ · ´ · â½¨ Œp²ß, ¹ ´ ½áµŮ¹úŒ÷÷ðă, ²ĐĸáÍÀÉ±¹²²ú
 µ³ÈÈ°Í, ìÃüÈÈÃñ. µ³µ±Ê±»¹±È½İÓ×ŒÉ, ÓŒ´ | ŐŮ³Â
 ¶ÀĐăŐŐÇăÍ¶½µŒ÷÷ðăµĂÁìµ¼İÂ, ŐÂÊ¹, ìÃüŐŮÇĸ´óµĐ
 ÈÈµĂÍ»È»İ®»÷İÂôâµ½²òŐŐÊŞ°Ů, ÒŦ¾- · ĸŐ¹µ½ÀùÍò
 ¶àµ³Ő±µĂµ³Ő»ÊÊİÂÁÈò»Íò¶àµ³Ő±.

µ³ÈŐÈ»ÍÇÇĸµŒ¼İĐŐŐ½¶. ŐŮ¶÷À´µÈÍ-Ő¾Áìµ¼
 µĂİ²ýÆððă´òİİÁÊİă×°· ´ ĸ¹¹úÃñµ³· ´ ¶-ÁÉµĂµŮ
 ò»Ç¹. µ³µĂ“°ÈÆß»áðé”È· ¶-ÁÊÊµĐĐÍÁµŒ, ìÃü°Íİă
 ×°ÆððăµĂ·½Őë, »á°ó¾ŮĐĐÁÊÇìÊŐÆððă, ¹ăŐýÆððă
 °ÍÆăÈŮĐÍ¶àµŒÇŒµĂÆððă. Ă«ŐŐ¶«Í-Ő¾Áìµ¼µĂ°pĂİ
 ½- İ÷±ß½ÇµŒÇŒµĂÇìÊŐÆððă, ´´½¨-ÁÊ¹µĂŒ, ìÃü¾üµŮ
 ò»Ê|, ŐŮ¾®, ŐÉ½½¨-ÁĸÁÊµŮò», öĂŒ´ă, ìÃü, ù¾ýµŒ.
 ŐìµĂÍ-Ő¾Áìµ¼µĂÆððă²ĸ¶Ő²»¾Ă¾Íµ½¾®, ŐÉ½»ăÊ|.
 Êæ×Ă¶· ŐùµĂ·ĸŐ¹, µ³´´½¨-ÁÊ½-İ÷ŐĐŦë, ìÃü, ù¾ýµŒ
 °Íİæ¶Őİ÷, °ÊÂ½·á·¶ŐŐ¥Íİ, ÇíŦÂ, ĂŐŐă, Ó, İæ¶Ő
 , Ó, İæ, Ó, ×óŐŐ½-, ´´ÉÂ, ÉÂ, Ê, İæ¶Ő´´Ç-µÈ, ù¾ý
 µŒ, ½¨-ÁĸÁÊ¹µĂŒ°ì¾üµŮò», µŮ¶p, µŮËĂ·½Ăæ¾ü°ÍÆă
 ÈŮĐÍ¶à°ì¾ü²ĸ¶Ő. ŐŮ¹úÃñµ³Í³ŐİİÂµĂ°×ÇŒ, ò²ŐŮ
 ¼èĸàµĂİð¼pİÂ, ·ĸŐ¹ÁÊµ³°ÍÆăÈŮ, ìÃü×éŐ-, Ő¹ĸ^a
 ÁÊÈ°ŐŮ, ìÃü¶·Őù. ŐŮÍÁµŒ, ìÃüŐ½ŐùŐĐ, Ă«ŐŐ¶«·Őì
 µĂÍ-Ő¾Ő±½ŐÁìµ¼µĂ°ì¾üµŮò»·½Ăæ¾ü°ÍŐĐŦë, ìÃü

, ù¾ÝµøÆðÁË×îÖøðªµÄ×÷ÓÃ。°ì¾ü, ÷, ö·½Ãæ¾üôøÁ¬
 Ðø»÷°Ü¹úÃñµ³¾ü¶ÓµÄ¶à´Î“Î§½Ë”。ÓÉÓÚÍðÃ÷×óÇã
 Ã° ÎÖð÷ðÀÁìµ¼ôì³ÉµÄµÚÎà´Î·´“Î§½Ë”µÄÊ§°Ü, µÚ
 ò»·½Ãæ¾ü²»µÃ²»½øÐÐ¶þÍðÎàÇ§Àì³¤ð÷¶ø×ªð½µ½
 ÉÂ±±, Í¬ÔÚÄÇÀì¼á³Ö¶·õµµÄÉÂ±±°ì¾ü°ÍÏÈÆÚµ½´ì
 µÄ°ì¶þÊ®Îà¾üÏà»á°Í。µÚ¶þ、µÚËÄ·½Ãæ¾üò²ÏÈ°ó
 ¾-¹ý³¤ð÷×ªð½µ½ÉÂ±±。°ì¾üð÷Áì³·Àè°óµÀð»Ð©ÄÏ
 ·½, ù¾Ýµø, ¼á³ÖÁË¼èÇàµÄÓÎ»÷ð½ðü。ÍðÃ÷×óÇã´ì
 Îðôì³ÉµÄÊ§°ÜÊ¹, ïÃü, ù¾Ýµø°Í°×ÇøµÄ, ïÃüÁìÁç
 ¶¼ÊÜµ½¼«´óËðÊ§, °ì¾ü´óËýÊ®ÍðÈÈ¼ðµ½ËýÍðÈÈ×ó
 Óò, ¹²²úµ³ô±´óËýÊ®ÍðÈÈ¼ðµ½ËÄÍðÈÈ×óÓò。

ò»¾ÄËýÎàÀèò»ôÂµ³ðÐÑèðþôÎ¾öôÚ³¤ð÷Í¾ðÐ
 ¾ÜðÐµÄ×ñòÀ»áðé, È·ÁÇÁËÃ«ôó¶«Í¬ð¾ôÚ°ì¾ü°Íµ³
 ðÐÑèµÄÁìµ¼µøÎ», Ê¹°ì¾ü°Íµ³ðÐÑèµÄòðôÚ¼«ÆäÎ£
 ¼±µÄÇéçöÏÂ±£´æÏÂÀ´, ²ÇçòôÚõàòð°óÄÜ¹»ð½Ê¤õÄ
 ¹úìâµÄ·ðÃÑð÷òÀ, Ê¤ÀûµøÍé³É³¤ð÷, ´òçªðÐ¹ú, ï
 ÃüµÄðÂ¾öÃæ。õàôÚµ³µÄÀúÊ·ÉÏÊÇò», öÉúÈÀøü¹øµÄ
 ×ªðüµã。

ôÚÈö±¾µÚ¹úð÷òÀ¼ó½ð¶Ôôð¹úµÄÇòÂô·Ãñ×ãÎ£
 »úçðÇ°ÑÏðøµÄ¹øÍ·, òðÃ«ôó¶«Í¬ð¾ÎªÊª×µµ³ðÐÑè
 ¾ö¶·°ÍÊµÐðÁËÏýÈ·µÄç¹ÈõÃñ×ãÍ³ò»ð½Ïðð²³。µ³

Àìµ¼ÁĖ“ò»ŋp • ¾Ā”ŇŖÉúÔĖŋ̄, ĩĀĖðÁĖòªÇóÍĖÖ¹ĀÚ
 Ō½·ĸ¹ĒÕ¾ĒĒİöµĀÇĸ´óĒ°ÖŮŋ̄·Ōù·ŌĀŇŖÁ¼·Ňî»¢³ÇÁ½
 ½«¾ü·¢ŋ̄µĀİ÷°²ĒĀ±äòÔ¼°İòĀÇµ³´Ù³ĒµĀŌă·îĒĀ
 ±äµĀ°İĀ½½ă¾ö, ŋŌÍĀŋ̄¹ú¹²ÔŮ·î°İ×÷·ÍĀ½ăĸ¹ĒÕ,
 ĀðÁĖŌð´óµĀĀúĒ·×÷ŌĀ̄·ĸ¹Ō½ĀÚ¼ă, ¹úĀñµ³İ³Ōİ¼̄
 ÍĀ¼İð·´¹²·´ĒĒĀñ, İû¼«ĸ¹Ō½, òðŋðÔŮĸ¹ĒÕµĀŌý
 ĀæŌ½³İĒ½Ú½Ú°ÜİĒ·İòĀÇµ³¼ă³Ōİ³ò»Ō½İðŌðŋĀÁ¢
 ×ŌŌ÷µĀŌp²ß, ½òĀŮµðòĀĸĸ¹ă´óĒĒĀñĒ°ÖŮ, ĸ¹ăŌ¹µð
 °óŌİ»÷Ō½Ōù, ½”Ā¢ĀĒðİŋĀĸ¹ĒÕ, ù¾Ýµð·ŌÉ°ì¾ü, Ā
 ±àµĀ°ĒĀ·¾ü·ðĀĒĀ¾üŇ, ĒŮµð·¢Ō¹³ĒĒ¹ĸ¹Ō½µĀŌð¼ă
 ÁĀĸ·ŋ̄«±±ĸ¹ĒÕĀª¾üÔŮĒ·ŌĀŖĀñµĀÇĒöİĀ¼ă³ŌŌ½
 ŋ̄·ŌŮµðŌ¼Çð°İ¹úĀñµ³İ³ŌİÇð, ¹ă·°ĸ¹ăŌ¹ĀĒ, ÷ŌŌ
 ðİĒ½µĀĸ¹ĒÕŋ̄·Ōù·ŌăŇù, Ōð¹úĒĒĀñµĀĸ¹ĒÕŌ½Ōù²Ā
 ĀŮ¹»¼ă³Ō°ĒĒĒŌŌ¾Ā̄, ²¢Í¬ĒŌĀª°İĀĒĒŮ¹ú¼òĒĒĀñµĀ
 ·´·”İ÷Ē¹Ō½Ōù»¥İăŌŖŌ®, Ō±µ½ĒİµĀ×î°óĒĒĀŮ·

ĸ¹ĒÕŌ½ŌùĀÚ¼ă, İòĀÇµ³´óò»¾ĀĒĒŋpĀĒĸ¹ĒĒŮŮ
 Ē«µ³½ðððŌŮ·ç, Ōă³İĀİĸĒĒ¼ð÷òăµĀĒ¼İĒ½İóýŌĒŋ̄
 ĒŌµ½ĀĒ¾p´óµĀ³ĒðŖ·ŌŮ´Ē»ù´İĒ, ò»¾ĀĒĒİăĀĒµ³
 µĀĀù½İĀßŌðĒ«»ă×÷³ŌĀĒ«¹ðŌŮĒĒ, ĒĀúĒ·İĒİăµĀ¾ö
 òĒ», ½Ō×Ā¾ŮððĀĒµ³µĀµŮĀß´İĒ«¹ú´ú±İ´ó»ă, ×Ů½ă
 ĀĒĀúĒ·µĀ¾-ŇĒ, İª½”Ā¢ðĀĀñŌ÷Ō÷òăµĀðĀŌð¹ú, ŌĀ

¶ ÄËÖýÈ · µÄÂ · Ìß · ½Öë ° Í Ò þ ²ß , Ê¹ È « µ³ ÓÚ Ë¼ Ìë É Ì ·
 Ò þ Ò Î È Ì · × é Ö ¯ È Ì ´ ì µ½ Ç ° µ Ä Í ³ Ò » ° Í Í Á ½ á 。 Ç¹ È Ò Ò ½
 Ò ù ½ á È Ò ° ó , ½ ¯ ½ é È ¯ Ò þ , ® Ò À À µ Ä À ¹ ú µ Ò ¹ ú Ò ÷ Ò à µ Ä Ò ®
 Ò ú , ¾ Ò ¾ Ò Î Ò Ä Ç µ³ ° Í È « ¹ ú È È Æ ñ ¹ Ø Ó Ú Ê µ Ì Ò ° Í Æ ½ Æ ñ Ò ÷ µ Ä
 Ö ý Ò à Ò ð º Ç ó , ° · È » · Ç ¶ ¯ È « Æ æ Á Ú Ò ½ 。 µ³ Ó Ú È « ¹ ú , ÷ ½ â · Á
 Ç Ø È È Æ ñ µ Ä È « Á ! Ò § ³ Ò Î Á , Ó Ú ¹ ú Æ ñ µ³ Í ³ Ò Î Ç Ø Ñ § É ú Ò È
 ¶ ¯ · ¹ º È È Ò È ¶ ¯ ° Í , ÷ ½ × ² ä È È Æ ñ ¶ · Ò ù µ Ä Ó Ð Á ! Á à ° Ì Î Á ,
 Ó Ú , ÷ Æ ñ Ò ÷ µ³ Á É ° Í Î þ µ³ Á É Æ ñ Ò ÷ È È È Ç µ Ä » ý ¼ « ° Ì × ÷ Î Á ,
 Á ì µ ¼ È È Æ ñ ½ â · Á ¾ Ò ½ Ø Ð Ð Á È È Ý Ä ê ¶ à µ Ä ½ â · Á Ò ½ Ò ù , ¾ - ¹ ý
 Á É É Ò , Æ ½ ½ Ò , » ´ ° £ È ý ´ ó Ò ½ Ò Ò ° Í ¶ É ½ - × ÷ Ò ½ , Ì ù Æ ð Á È ½ ¯
 ½ é È ¯ µ Ä ° È ° Ò Í Ò ¾ Ò ¶ Ó , Í Æ · - Á È ¹ ú Æ ñ µ³ · ´ ¶ ¯ Ò þ , ® , ½ ¯
 Á Ç Á È Î ° ´ ó µ Ä Ò Ð » º È È Æ ñ ¹ ² ° Í ¹ ú 。 ´ Ó ´ È , Ò Ð ¹ ú È È Æ ñ Ò ¾
 Æ ð À ´ Á È 。

(4) ¶ þ Ê ® ° È Ä ê ¶ · Ò ù µ Ä Ê º À ù ³ ä · Ò È µ Ä ÷ :

Ò » · Ò Ð ¹ ú , Ì Ä ù µ Ä Ê º À ù , Ê Ç Ó Ú Á Í Ç È È ¼ Á Ð Ä þ Ò ÷ Ò à
 µ Ä Ò , µ ¼ Î Á È ì µ Ä µ Ä · Î Ò Ä Ç µ³ ´ ´ Ò ì Ð Ò µ Ø Ò È Ó Á Á Í Ç È È ¼ Á Ð
 Ä þ Ò ÷ Ò à µ Ä » ù ± ¾ Ò - À Í , ° Ñ È ù Í - Ò Ð ¹ ú , Ì Ä ù µ Ä ¾ Ò Î à Ê µ ¼ ù
 ½ á ° Ì Æ ð À ´ , Ð Î ³ É Á È Î ° ´ ó µ Ä Æ « Ó ó ¶ « È ¼ Ì è , Ò Ò µ ½ Á È ¶ á
 È ì Ò Ð ¹ ú , Ì Ä ù Ê º À ù µ Ä Ö ý È · µ Ä Â · · Ò à ¶ Ò Ó Ú Á Í Ç È È ¼ Á Ð Ä þ
 Ò ÷ Ò à µ Ä · Ç Ò ¹ Ê Ç Ò » , ö Ò Ø ´ ó µ Ä ¹ ± Ì × 。

¶ þ · Ò Ð ¹ ú ¹ ² ² ú µ³ Ê Ç Î þ ² ú ½ × ¼ ¶ µ Ä Ì È · æ ¶ Ó , Ê Ç È «

ÐÄÈ«òâîªÈÈÃñ·þîñµÄ²»Ä±Èî°î½ÀûµÄõþµ³,ÊÇ,ò
 ÓÚ²ΦÆÉÓÚÁìµ¼ÈÈÃñ°ÙÕÚ²»ÄÓµøîðµÐÈÈ×÷¶·ÕùµÄ
 õþµ³.ÕÐ¹ú,÷Ãñ×åÈÈÃñ´ÓÇ×Éí¾-ÀúÕÐç´µ½ÁÈÕâ,ö
 ÊÂÊµ,´Ó¶øÕÚµ³µÄÜÜî§½á³É¹ã.°µÄÍ³ò»õ½îß,Êµ
 îÖÁÈîÒ¹úÀúÊ·ÉîçõÇ°çç´óµÄõþõîîÁ½á.

Èý、ÕÐ¹ú,îÃüµÄÊ±Àû,ö÷ðªÊÇòÀççîÒÃÇµ³Èù
 Áìµ¼µÄîÊÈ«ÐÂÐíµÄÓèÈÈÃññªÈâîàÁ-µÄÈÈÃñ¾ü¶Ó,
 í¨¹ý³±ÆÚÈÈÃñõ½õ½õ½Ê±çç´óµÐÈÈÈ;µÃµÄ.Ã»ÐÕÕâ
 Ñùò»Õ§ÈÈÃñµÄ¾ü¶Ó,¾í²»çÉÄÜÕÐÈÈÃñµÄ½â·À°í¹ú
 ¼òµÄ¶ÁÁÇ.

ÈÄ、ÕÐ¹ú,îÃüÕÚ,÷,õ½×¶î¶¶îðµÃµ½,÷¹ú,îÃü
 Á|ÁçµÄõ®Õú,õâÊÇÕÐ¹úÈÈÃñòÀõ¶²»»áíü¼ÇµÄ.µ«
 ÊÇÕÐ¹ú,îÃüµÄÊ±Àû,´ó,ù±¾ÉíÊµÊÇÕÐ¹ú¹²²úµ³¼á
 ³õ¶ÁÁÇ×õõ÷、×õÁ|,üÉúµÄõ-õð,òÀççÕÐ¹ú,÷×åÈÈ
 Ãñ×õÉíµÄÁ|Áç,¾-ÀúÇ§ÐÁîðçà,õ½Ê±Ðí¶à¼èÃñîõ
 ×è²ÁÈ;µÃµÄ.

îâ、ÕÐ¹ú,îÃüµÄÊ±Àû,ÕÚîÒ¹ú½áÊøÁÈ¼«ÉÜÊý
 °þî÷õßí³õî¹ã´óÁí¶ÈÈÃñµÄÀúÊ·,½áÊøÁÈµÜ¹úõ÷
 òâ、õ³Ãñõ÷òâÀ«òÕÕÐ¹ú,÷×åÈÈÃñµÄÀúÊ·.Àí¶ÈÈ
 Ãñ³ÉÁÈÐÂ¹ú¼òÐÂÉÇ»áµÄõ÷ÈÈ.ÈÈÃñ,îÃüÕÚò»,öÈÈ
 çÜõ¼È«ÈÈÀà½üÈÄ·õõ®ò»µÄ´ó¹úµÄÊ±Àû,Ä±åÁÈÈÀ

½ç ÒþÕÎÁ! ÁçµÄ¶Ô±È, ò²¼¤ÀøÁËÐÍ¶àÀàËÆÖÐ¹úÕâÑù
 ÊÛµÛ¹úÖ÷÷ð, Ò³ÃñÖ÷÷ð °þÏ÷Ñ¹ÆÈµÄ¹ú¼ðµÄËËÃñ,
 ÔðççÁËËÛÃçç°½ðµÄÐÁÐÄ. ÖÐ¹ú, ìÃüµÄÊ¤ÀùÊçµÚ¶þ
 ´ÎËÀ½ç´óÕ½ðÔ°ó×ìÖø´óµÄÕþÕÎËÀ¼þ, ¶Ô¹ú¼Ê¾ÖËÆ
 °ÍËÀ½çËËÃñ¶·ÖùµÄ·çÕ¹¾ßÓÐËìçìµÄ¾ÃÔ¶µÄÓ°Ïì.

(5) ÐÁÃñÖ÷÷ð÷ð, ìÃüµÄÊ¤ÀùÊçÎþËýÏËÀð°ÍË«
 µ³Í¬Ö¾·Ë«¹ú, ÷×ËËËÃñ³¤ÆÚÎþËü·Û¶·µÄ½¹ú. Îð
 Ãç²»Ó!, Ã°Ñð»çÐ¹! ÀÍ¹éÓÚ, ìÃüµÄÁìÐÃç, µ«ð²²»
 Ó!, ÃµÍ¹ÀÁìÐÃçµÄÖððª×÷ÓÃ. ÓÚµ³µÄÐÍ¶à½Û³ÖÁì
 ÐÖð, Ã«Ôó¶«Í¬Ö¾¾ÓÓÚË×ðªµøÎ». ÔçÓÚð»¾¶¶þÆß
 Äê, ìÃüËË°ÛðÔç°, Ã«Ôó¶«Í¬Ö¾¾ÍðÑ¾-Ã÷È·Ö, ³öÎþ
 ²ú½×¼¶Áìµ¼Ã©Ãñ¶·ÖùµÄ¼«¶«ËËÖððªÐÔðÔ¼°ÔÚÕâ, ö
 ÎËìËËµÄÓðçÎËÏð. , ìÃüËË°Û°ó, ÊÛÊç³Ë¹! µø°Ñ
 µ³µÄ¹¤×÷ÖðµÓË³çÊÐ×ªËËÃ©´, ÓÚÃ©´±Ë´»Ö
 , ´óÍ·çÕ¹, ìÃüÁ! ÁçµÄÖ÷÷ðª´ú±í. ÓÚð»¾¶¶þÆßÄêÖÁ
 ð»¾¶Ë¾ÄêµÄ¶þÊ®¶þÄêÖð, Ã«Ôó¶«Í¬Ö¾°Íµ³µÄÆ
 ÊÛÁìµ¼ËËð»µÄ, çË·þÖðÖðÀËÃñ, Öð²½ÖÆ¶·°ÍÁìµ¼
 Ö´ÐÐÁËË¹, ìÃüÓË²ðÖðËË°Û×ªÎªÎ°´óÊ¤ÀùµÄ×ÛµÄ
 Õ½ÂÔ°Í, ÷ÏÏþ²ß. Èç¹úÃ»ÓÐÃ«Ôó¶«Í¬Ö¾¶à´Î´óÎË
 »úÖðÏì¾ÖÖð¹ú, ìÃü, Èç¹úÃ»ÓÐðÔËÛÎªË×µÄµ³ÖðÑê
 , ðË«µ³·Ë«¹ú, ÷×ËËËÃñ°ÍËËÃñ¾ü¶ÔÖ, Ã÷¼¶·ÖýË.

$\mu\ddot{A}\ddot{O}p\ddot{O}\hat{I}\cdot\frac{1}{2}\ddot{I}\ddot{O},\hat{I}\ddot{O}\ddot{A}\zeta\mu^3\circ\acute{I}\ddot{E}\ddot{E}\ddot{A}\ddot{n}\zeta\acute{E}\ddot{A}\ddot{U}\rangle^{1\circ}\ddot{O}^a\ddot{O}\acute{U}\circ\acute{U}\circ\mu\ddot{O}\ddot{D}\ddot{A}p$
 $\ddot{E}\div,\ddot{U}^3\blacksquare\hat{E}\pm\frac{1}{4}\ddot{a}.\hat{I}-\ddot{O}\ddot{D}^1\acute{U}^{1\ 2\ 2}\acute{U}\mu^3\pm\rangle^1\ll\ddot{E}\hat{I}\hat{I}^a\ddot{E}\ll^1\acute{U},\div\times\hat{a}\ddot{E}\ddot{E}$
 $\ddot{A}\ddot{n}\mu\ddot{A}\hat{A}\dot{\imath}\mu\frac{1}{4}{}^\circ\ddot{E}\ddot{D}\ddot{A}\ddot{O}\rangle\ddot{N}\ddot{U},\ddot{A}\ll\ddot{O}\acute{o}\P\ll\hat{I}-\ddot{O}\frac{3}{4}\pm\rangle^1\ll\ddot{E}\hat{I}\hat{I}^a\ddot{O}\ddot{D}^1\acute{U}^{1\ 2}$
 $^2\acute{U}\mu^3\circ\acute{I}\ddot{O}\ddot{D}^1\acute{U},\div\times\hat{a}\ddot{E}\ddot{E}\ddot{A}\ddot{n}\mu\ddot{A}\hat{I}{}^\circ\acute{o}\acute{A}\dot{\imath}\ddot{D}\ddot{a},\ddot{O}\acute{U}\mu^3\circ\acute{I}\ddot{E}\ddot{E}\ddot{A}\ddot{n}\frac{1}{4}\text{---}$
 $\hat{I}\hat{a}\cdot\ddot{U}\P\cdot\ddot{O}\ddot{D}^2\acute{U}\acute{E}\acute{U}\mu\ddot{A}\ddot{A}\ll\hat{O}\acute{o}\P\ll\ddot{E}\frac{1}{4}\hat{I}\ddot{e}\pm\rangle^1\ll\ddot{E}\hat{I}\hat{I}^a\mu^3\mu\ddot{A}\ddot{O},\mu\frac{1}{4}$
 $\ddot{E}\frac{1}{4}\hat{I}\ddot{e},\ddot{O}\hat{a}\hat{E}\zeta\ddot{O}\ddot{D}\rangle^a\ddot{E}\ddot{E}\ddot{A}\ddot{n}^{1\ 2}\circ\acute{I}^1\acute{U}\frac{1}{2}\text{---}^1\acute{U}\ddot{O}\hat{O}\zeta{}^\circ\Pp\hat{E}{}^\circ\ddot{E}\hat{A}\hat{e}\acute{A}\acute{U}$
 $\hat{E}\cdot\cdot\phi\ddot{O}^1\mu\ddot{A}\pm\ddot{O}\ddot{E}\rangle^{\frac{1}{2}}\acute{a}^1\hat{U}.$

$\frac{1}{2}\text{---}^1\acute{U}\ddot{E}\acute{Y}\hat{E}{}^\circ\Pp\hat{A}\hat{e}\hat{A}\acute{U}\hat{E}\cdot\mu\ddot{A}\rangle^{\pm}\frac{3}{4}^1\hat{A}\frac{1}{4}\hat{E}$

(6) $\ddot{O}\ddot{D}^1\acute{U}^{1\ 2\ 2}\acute{U}\mu^3\ddot{O}\acute{U}\ddot{O}\ddot{D}\rangle^a\ddot{E}\ddot{E}\ddot{A}\ddot{n}^{1\ 2}\circ\acute{I}^1\acute{U}^3\acute{E}\acute{A}\phi\ddot{O}\hat{O}{}^\circ\acute{o}$
 $\mu\ddot{A}\hat{A}\acute{U}\hat{E}\cdot,\times\ddot{U}\mu\ddot{A}\ddot{E}\mu\hat{A}'\cdot,\hat{E}\zeta\hat{I}\ddot{O}\ddot{A}\zeta\mu^3\ddot{O}\acute{U}\hat{A}\dot{\imath}\zeta\ddot{E}\ddot{E}\frac{1}{4}\hat{A}\ddot{D}\ddot{A}p\ddot{O}\div\ddot{O}\hat{a}\cdot$
 $\ddot{A}\ll\hat{O}\acute{o}\P\ll\ddot{E}\frac{1}{4}\hat{I}\ddot{e}\ddot{O},\mu\frac{1}{4}\hat{I}\hat{A},\hat{A}\dot{\imath}\mu\frac{1}{4}\ddot{E}\ll^1\acute{U},\div\times\hat{a}\ddot{E}\ddot{E}\ddot{A}\ddot{n}\frac{1}{2}\ddot{O}\ddot{D}\ddot{E}\zeta\rangle^a$
 $\ddot{O}\div\ddot{O}\hat{a},\dot{\imath}\ddot{A}\ddot{U}{}^\circ\acute{I}\acute{E}\zeta\rangle^a\ddot{O}\div\ddot{O}\hat{a}\frac{1}{2}\text{---}\ddot{E}\ddot{e}^2\phi\ddot{E}\dot{\imath}\mu\ddot{A}\frac{3}{4}p'\acute{o}^3\acute{E}\frac{3}{4}\hat{I}\mu\ddot{A}\hat{A}\acute{U}$
 $\hat{E}\cdot.\acute{E}\zeta\rangle^a\ddot{O}\div\ddot{O}\hat{a}\ddot{O}\hat{E}\P\ddot{E}\mu\ddot{A}\frac{1}{2}\text{---}\acute{A}\phi,\hat{E}\zeta\hat{I}\ddot{O}^1\acute{U}\hat{A}\acute{U}\hat{E}\cdot\acute{E}\hat{I}\times\hat{I}\acute{E}\hat{I}\zeta\hat{I}$
 $\times\hat{I}\hat{I}{}^\circ\acute{o}\mu\ddot{A}\acute{E}\zeta\rangle^a\acute{a}\pm\ddot{a},\dot{\imath},\hat{E}\zeta\hat{I}\ddot{O}^1\acute{U}\frac{1}{2}\ddot{n}{}^\circ\acute{o}\ddot{O}\rangle^{\zeta}\ddot{D}\frac{1}{2}\ddot{O}^{2\frac{1}{2}}\circ\acute{I}\cdot\phi\ddot{O}^1$
 $\mu\ddot{A}\rangle^{\pm}\dot{\imath}.$

(7) $\frac{1}{2}\text{---}^1\acute{U}\ddot{E}\acute{Y}\hat{E}{}^\circ\Pp\hat{A}\hat{e}\hat{A}',\hat{I}\ddot{O}\ddot{A}\zeta\ddot{E}\dot{\imath}\mu\ddot{A}\mu\ddot{A}\ddot{O}\div\ddot{O}^a{}^3\acute{E}\frac{3}{4}\hat{I}$
 $\hat{E}\zeta:$

$\ddot{O}\rangle^{\pm},\frac{1}{2}\text{---}\acute{A}\phi{}^\circ\acute{I}^1{}^\circ\hat{I}\hat{A}\acute{E}^1\blacksquare\ddot{E}\ddot{E}\frac{1}{2}\times\frac{1}{4}\P\hat{A}\dot{\imath}\mu\frac{1}{4}\mu\ddot{A}\cdot,\ddot{O}\hat{O}^1\blacksquare\hat{A}{}^\circ$
 $\hat{A}\hat{a}\ddot{E}\hat{I}^a\rangle^{\pm}\dot{\imath};\mu\ddot{A}\ddot{E}\ddot{E}\ddot{A}\ddot{n}\ddot{A}\ddot{n}\ddot{O}\div\times\text{---}\ddot{O}p\frac{1}{4}'\hat{I}p^2\acute{U}\frac{1}{2}\times\frac{1}{4}\P\times\text{---}\ddot{O}p\mu\ddot{A}$

¶þ·ÊµĪŌ°Í¹®¹ÌÄËË«¹ú·¶ĪŒ(³ýÌ¨İâµÈµ°Ōı
 ŌŌİâ)µÄ¹ú¼ŌÍ³Ō», ù±¼, Ä±äÄË¼ËŌĐ¹úËÄ·ŌİâÄŒ
 µÄ¼ŌÄæ. ÊµĪŌ°Í¹®¹ÌÄËË«¹ú, ÷×âËËÄŒµÄ´óİÄ¼ä,
 Đİ³É°Í·¢Ō¹ÄËİâÊ®¶à, öÄŒ×âÆ½µÈ»¥ŌúµÄÉç»áŌ÷
 ŌâÄŒ×â¹Ōİµ. ÊµĪŌ°Í¹®¹ÌÄËË«¹ú¹¤ËË·ÄŌÄŒ·ŌªÊ¶
 ·Ō×Ō°ÍÆäËË, ÷½×²äËËÄŒµÄ´óİÄ¼ä, ¼ŌÇ¿°ÍÀŌ´óÄË
 ŌĐ¹ú¹²²úµ³Äìµ¼µÄ, Í¬, ÷°®¹úÄŒŌ÷µ³ÄË·ËËÄŒİâ
 İâİ¨Á!°İ×÷µÄ, ŌÉË«İâÉç»áŌ÷ŌâÄÍ¶ŌĐ·Ōµ»¤Éç
 »áŌ÷ŌâµÄ°®¹úŌĐ°ÍŌµ»¤×æ¹úÍ³Ō»µÄ°®¹úŌĐ×é³É
 µÄ, °üÀ¨İ¨İâİ¬°ü, Ū°Äİ¬°ü°Í¹úİâ»ªÇÈŌŪÄŪµÄ
 ¹ä·ŌÍ³Ō»Ō½İĐ.

ĖÄ、½ˆ ÁÇ °Í ·Ç Ñ¹ ÄĖĖÇ »á Ñ÷ Ñă ¾- ¼Ä , »ù ±¾ Ėİ İē
 ³ĖÄĖ ¶ÔĖú² ú×ĖÄİĖ½ ÓĐ ŒÆµÄĖÇ »á Ñ÷ Ñă , ÄÔİ , »ù ±¾ Ėİ
 Êµİ ŒÄĖĖú² ú×ĖÄİ¹ «ÓĐ ŒÆ °Í ° Äİ · ŒÄă ° · Þİ ÷ ŒÆ ¶Ėİ ũ
 ÄđÄĖ , ° Þİ ÷ ½×¼ ¶ × ÷ Îă ½×¼ ¶ ŒÑ¾- ² » ŒŨ ´ æ ŒŨ , ĖŨ ÄÇ ŒĐ

μÄ¼ø´óŋàÊýÈÈÒÑ¾-, ÄÔì³ÉÎª×ÔÊ³ÆäÁ! μÄÀÍŋ¯Õß.

Îâ·ÔÚ¹¤òμ½¨ ÈèÖðÈ; μÃÖø´ó³É¾Í, Öð²½½¨ ÁÇ
ÁÈŋÄÁÇμÄ±È½ÎÎêÕûμÄ¹¤òμÎâÎμ°Í¹úÃñ¾-¼ÃÎâÎμ.
Ò»¾Ä°È○ÄêÍ¬Îê³É¾-¼Ã»Ö,´μÄÒ»¾ÄÎâŋþÄêÎâ±È,
È«¹ú¹¤òμ¹Îŋ¨×Ê²ú°´Ô-¼Û¼ÆÈä, Ôö³¤ŋþÊ®Áù±ŋ
ŋà,´îμ½ÈÄÇ§Ò»°ÙŋàÒÚÔª;ÃþÉ´²úÁ¿Ôö³¤ÈýμãÎâ
±ŋ,´îμ½ŋþ°Ù¾ÄÊ®ÈýÍòŋÖ;Ô-Ã°²úÁ¿Ôö³¤°ÈμãÈÄ
±ŋ,´îμ½ÁùÒÚŋþÇ§ÍòŋÖ;·ÇμçÁ¿Ôö³¤ÈÄÊ®±ŋ,´îμ½
ÈýÇ§ŋàÒÚŋÈ;Ô-ÓÍ²úÁ¿´îμ½Ò»ÒÚÃäÎâ°ÙŋàÍòŋÖ;
,Ö²úÁ¿´îμ½ÈýÇ§Æß°ÙŋàÍòŋÖ;»úðμ¹¤òμ²úÖμÔö³¤
ÎâÊ®Èý±ŋ,´îμ½Ò»Ç§ŋþ°ÙÆßÊ®ŋàÒÚÔª.ÔÚÁÉÀ«μÄ
ÄÚμø°ÍÈÚÈýÃñ×åμøÇø,ðÈ½¨ÁÈÒ»ÁúðÂμÄ¹¤òμ»ù
μø.¹ú·Ä¹¤òμ´ÓÎþμ½ÓðμøÖð²½½¨ÈèÆðÀ´.×ÊÔ´¿±
Î½¹¤×÷³É¼¨°Ü´ó.ÎúÂ·¹«Â·È®ÔÈ、¿ÔÔÈ°ÍÓÊμç
ÊÂòμ,ŋ¼Óð°Ü´óμÄ·ÇÕ¹.

Áù·À©òμÉú²úÎð¼þ·ÇÉúÎÖÖø,Ä±ä,Éú²úÈ®Æ½
ÓðÁÈ°Ü´óÎá,ß.È«¹ú¹à,ÈÃæ»ýÒÑÓÉÒ»¾ÄÎâŋþÄêμÄ
ÈýÒÚÄŋÀ©´óμ½ÎÖÔÚμÄÁùÒÚÆßÇ§ŋàÍòÄŋ,³¤½-»Æ
°Ó、»´°Ó、°£°Ó、Öé½-、ÁÉ°Ó、ÈÈ»¨½-μÈ´ó½-°ÓμÄÒ»
°ã°éÈ®ÔÖ°!μÃμ½³ð²½¿ðÖÆ.½â·ÀÇ°ÎÒ¹úÀ©´ã¼,°ð
Ã»ÓðÀ©òμ»úðμ、»·Ê°ÍμçÁ!,ÎÖÔÚÀ©ÓÃÎÎÀ-»ú·ÀÀ

¹à»úðµ°Í»[−].ÊÊ©ÓÃÁ¿¶¼´ó´óôö¼Ó,ÓÃµçÁ¿µÈÓÚ½â
 ·Å³õÈ«¹ú·ϕµçÁ¿µÄÆßµãîâ±¶.Ò»¾Å°Ë○ÄêÍ¬Ò»¾Å
 îâ¶þÄêîâ±È,È«¹úÁ,Ê³ôö³µ½ûÒ»±¶,Ãþ»[−]ôö³µÒ»
 ±¶¶à.¾;¹ÛÈË¿Úôö³µ¹ý¿ì,îôôÚôÑ½ÛÊ®òÚ,îòÃçÈô
 È»òÀ¿¿×ô¼°µÄÁ!Á¿»ù±¾Éî±£öµÁÈÈÃñ³ô.¹´©òÀ
 µÄðèò^a.

Æß·³çîçÉìòµ°Í¶ôîâÃ³ò×¶¼óð°Û´óôö³µ.Ò»
 ¾Å°Ë○Äêóèò»¾Åîâ¶þÄêîâ±È,È«ÃñËùóðöÆÈìòµÊô
¹°ÉìÆ·×Û¶îóÉò»°ùÆßÊ®îâòÚô^aôö¼óµ½¶þç§¶þ°ù
 ÁùÊ®ËýòÚô^a,ôö³µÊ®ò»µã¾Å±¶;Éç»áÉìÆ·ÃãÊÛ×Û
 ¶îóÉ¶þ°ùÆßÊ®ÆßòÚô^aôö¼óµ½¶þç§ò»°ùËÄÊ®òÚô^a,
 ôö³µÁùµãÆß±¶.¹ú¼ò½ø³ö¿ÚÃ³ò×µÄ×Û¶î,ò»¾Å°Ë
 ○Äê±Èò»¾Åîâ¶þÄêôö³µÆßµãÆß±¶.Ëæ×Å¹µòµ·À©
 òµ°ÍÉìòµµÄ·ϕõ¹,ÈÈÃñÉú»î±È½â·Åç°óðÁÈ°Û´óµÄ
 ,ÄÉÆ.Ò»¾Å°Ë○Äê,È«¹ú³çîçÆ½¾ùÃ¿ÈÈµÄî·ÑÊ®
 Æ½,¿ú³ýîî¼ûòòËø,±Èò»¾Åîâ¶þÄêîâ,ß½ûÒ»±¶.

°Ë·½îóý·¿ÆÑ§·îâ»[−]·îâÉú·îâóýÊâòµóð°Û´ó
 ·ϕõ¹.Ò»¾Å°Ë○Äê,È«¹ú,÷ÀàÈ«ÈöðÆÑ§ð£ôúð£Ñ§
 Éú¶þòÚÃãËÄ°ùíòÈÈ,±Èò»¾Åîâ¶þÄêôö³µ¶þµãÆß
 ±¶.ËýÊ®¶þÄê[´],ßµÈÑ§ð£°íððµÈ×[−]òµÑ§ð£ÀàÑø³
³ö½Û¾Å°ùíò×[−]ÃÄÈÈ²Å.°Ë¼¼Êö·Èêîîîâðç°íôÈôø

»ð¼ýµÈ·½ÃæµÄ³É¾Í, ±íİÖ³öİÖ¹úµÄ¿ÆÑ§¼¼ÊöË®Æ½
 ÓÐºÜ´óµÄÌá, ß. ÎÄÖÖ·½Ãæ´´×÷ÁËÒ»´óÁúÎªÈËÃñ·þ
 Îñ, ÎªÉç»áÖ÷ðã·þİñµÄÓÀðã×÷Æ. ÈºÜÜÐÖİãÓýÊÂ
 òµÄ¹²ª. ¢Õ¹, ²»ÉÜÔÊ¶İİÄ¿È; µÄ³öÉ«µÄ³É¾”. ÀÒ
 ÐÖ´«È¾²; ±»İÜÃð»ò»ù±¾İÜÃð, ³ÇİÇÈËÃñµÄ½; ¿µË®
 Æ½´ó´óÌá, ß, Æ½¾üÈÜÃü´ó´óÑÓ³¤.

¾Å·ÈËÃñ½â·Å¾üÔÚÐÂµÄÀúÊ·İø¼þİÂµÄµ½×³´ó
 °ÍÌá, ß, ÓÉµ¥Ò»µÄÂ½¾ü. ¢Õ¹³ÉÎªºüÀºÆ¾ü, ¿Õ¾ü
 °ÍÆäÈü¼¼Êö±ØÖÖÔÚÄÚµÄºİ³É¾ü¶Ó. òºÕ½¾ü, µØ·½
 ¾üºÍÃñ±ØÈý½áºİµÄÎä×ºÁ! Á¿µÄµ½ÁË¼Ó¿, ²¿¶ÓµÄ
 ÈØÖÊºÍ¼¼Êö×º±, ÓÐÁËºÜ´óµÄÌá, ßºÍ, Ä½Ø. ÔÚ±£ÎÀ
 ºÍ²İ¼ÓÉç»áÖ÷ðã, İÃüºÍÉç»áÖ÷ðã½”ÈëÐÐ, ÈËÃñ½â
 ·Å¾ü·¢»ÓÁËÈËÃñÖ÷×”ÖþµÄ¼á¿¿ÖüÊ¬×÷ÓÃ.

Ê®, ÔÚ¹ú¼ÊÉİ, Ê¼ÖÖ²»ÓãµØ·İÐÐÉç»áÖ÷ðãµÄ
 ¶ÀÁ¢×ÔÖ÷µÄÌá½»·½Öö, ³«µ¼ºÍ¼á³ÖÁËºÍÆ½¹²´Íİã
 İİÖ-Öò, Í¬È«ÊÀ½¿ò»ºÜ¶þÊ®ËÄ, ö¹ú¼ò½”Á¢ÁËÌá½»
 ¹Øİµ, Í¬, ü¶àµÄ¹ú¼òºÍµØ¿Ø·¢Õ¹ÁË¾-¼Ã, Ã³ò×ºÍ
 ÎÄ»İùÀ´. İÖ¹úÔÚÁªºİ¹úºÍº²Àı»áµÄİ¬İ»µÄµ½»ö
 , ´. İÒÃ¿¼á³Öİþ²ú½×¼¶¹¹¹¼Êö÷ðã, ¢Õ¹İ¬, ÷¹úÈË
 ÃñµÄÓÑòê, Ö§³ÖºÍÔÖÖú±»Ñ¹ÆËÃñ×ãµÄ½â·ÅÊÂòµ,
 ÐÂ¶ÀÁ¢¹ú¼òµÄ½”ÈëÊÂòµºÍ, ÷¹úÈËÃñµÄÖýðã¶·Öü,

¼á¾ö · ´ ¶ÔµÛ¹úÖ÷ðå、°ÔÈ¨ Ö÷ðå、Ö³ ÃñÖ÷ðå °ÍÖÖ×å
 Ö÷ðå, Î¬»¤ÊÀ½ç °ÍÆ½, ÔÚ¹ú¼ÊÊÂÎñÖÐ · ¢»×ÅÔ½À´
 Ô½ÖÖ ´óµÄ»ý¼«×÷ÓÃ. Õâð»çÐÎªÎÒ¹úµÄÉç»áÖ÷ðå½¨
 Èè´´ ÔìÀËÓÐÀûµÄ¹ú¼ÊÌõ¼þ, ´Ù½øÁË¹ú¼ÊÐÎÊÆ³¬×Å
 ÓÐÀûÓÚÊÀ½çÈËÃñµÄ·½Ìð·¢Õ¹。

(8) ÐÀÖÐ¹ú½¨´´ ¢µÄÊ±¼ä²»³¤, ÎÒÃçÈ; µÃµÄ³É
 ¾ÍÖ»Êç³õ²½µÄ. ÓÉÓÚÎÒÃçµ³Áì¼Éç»áÖ÷ðåÊÂðµµÄ
 ¾-Ñé²»¶à, µ³µÄÁì¼¶¶ÔÐÎÊÆµÄ·ÖÔö°Í¶Ô¹úçéµÄË
 Ê¶ÓÐÖ÷¹ÛÖ÷ðåµÄ«²Î, “ÎÄ»´´ó, ìÃü”ç°¾ÍÓÐý°Ñ
 ½×¼¶¶. ÕöÀ©´ó»´°ÍÔÚ¾-¼Ã½¨ÈèËÍ¼±ÔêÃ°½øµÄ´í
 Îó. °óÀ´, ÓÖ·¢ÉúÁË“ÎÄ»´´ó, ìÃü”õâÑöÈ«ÖÐÔµÄ、
 ³¤Ê±¼äµÄÑÏÖÖ´íÎó. Õâ¾ÍÊ¹µÃÎÒÃç»ÓÐÈ; µÃ±¾À´
 Ó!, ÁË; µÃµÄ, ü´ó³É¾Í. °öÊÓ´íÎó、ÑÚ, ç´íÎóÊç²»
 ÔÊÐíµÄ, Õâ±¾Éí¾ÍÊç´íÎó, ¶øçÒ½«ÕÐÔÃ, ü¶à, ü´ó
 µÄ´íÎó. µ«Êç, ÈýÊ®¶þÀêÀ´ ÎÒÃçÈ; µÃµÄ³É¾Í»¹Êç
 Ö÷ðåµÄ, °öÊÓ»ð·ñËÍÎÒÃçµ³³É¾Í, °öÊÓ»ð·ñËÍÈ;
 µÃÕâð©³É¾ÍµÄ³É¹|¾-Ñé, Í¬ÑöÊçÑÏÖÖµÄ´íÎó. ÎÒ
 ÃçµÄ³É¾Í°Í³É¹|¾-ÑéÊçµ³°ÍÈËÃñ´´ ÔìÐÔµøÔËÓÃ
 ÁìçÈË¼ÁÐÄþÖ÷ðåµÄ½á¹û, ÊçÉç»áÖ÷ðåÔÆ¶ÈÓÀÔ½ÐÔ
 µÄ±íÏÖ, ÊçÈ«µ³°ÍÈ«¹û, ÷×åÈËÃñ¼ìÐøç°½øµÄ»ö
 ´. “¼á³ÖÕæÀì, ÐþÕý´íÎó”, ÕâÊçÎÒÃçµ³±øÐè²ÉÈ;

$\mu\ddot{A}\pm\varsigma\ddot{O}\alpha\hat{I}''\hat{I}\hat{I}\ddot{O}\div\ddot{O}\mathfrak{A}\mu\ddot{A},\hat{u}\pm\frac{3}{4}\acute{A}\phi^3\text{;}\circ.\text{}^1\acute{Y}\grave{E}\nexists^2\acute{E}\grave{E}\text{;}\ddot{O}\hat{a},\ddot{o}\acute{A}\phi^3\text{;},\hat{O}\hat{\theta}\hat{E}^1\hat{I}\ddot{O}\acute{A}\varsigma\mu\hat{A}\hat{E}\hat{A}\ddot{O}\mu\times^a\hat{I}\hat{E}\hat{I}^{a\circ2},\times^a\circ\ddot{U}\hat{I}^a\hat{E}\alpha.\text{}^{\frac{1}{2}}\tilde{n}^{\circ}\acute{o}\frac{1}{4}\hat{I}\ddot{O}\theta^2\acute{E}\grave{E}\text{;}\ddot{O}\hat{a},\ddot{o}\acute{A}\phi^3\text{;},\pm\theta^{\frac{1}{2}}\ll\ddot{O}\acute{y}\mu\frac{1}{4}\hat{I}\ddot{O}\acute{A}\varsigma\grave{E}\text{;}\mu\ddot{A},\hat{u}\acute{\text{ ' }}\acute{o}\mu\hat{A}\hat{E}\alpha\hat{A}\hat{U}.$

$\gg\hat{u}\pm\frac{3}{4}\acute{I}\hat{e}^3\acute{E}\acute{E}\varsigma\gg\acute{a}\ddot{O}\div\ddot{O}\mathfrak{A},\hat{A}\hat{O}\hat{I}\mu\hat{A}\mathfrak{B}\hat{A}\hat{E}$

(9) $\acute{\text{ ' }}\acute{O}\ddot{O}\gg\frac{3}{4}\hat{A}\hat{E}\hat{A}\frac{3}{4}\hat{A}\hat{A}\hat{e}\hat{E}\hat{O}\hat{A}\hat{O}\hat{O}\gg^a\hat{E}\hat{E}\hat{A}\tilde{n}^{12\circ}\acute{I}^1\acute{u}^3\acute{E}\acute{A}\phi\mu^{\frac{1}{2}}\ddot{O}\gg\frac{3}{4}\hat{A}\hat{I}\hat{a}\hat{A}\hat{U}\hat{A}\hat{e},\hat{I}\ddot{O}\acute{A}\varsigma\mu^3\acute{A}\hat{I}\mu\frac{1}{4}\hat{E}\ll^1\acute{u},\div\times\hat{a}\hat{E}\hat{E}\hat{A}\tilde{n}\acute{O}\hat{O}^2\frac{1}{2}\ddot{O}\hat{e}\mu\hat{O}\hat{E}\mu\hat{I}\ddot{O}\acute{\text{ ' }}\acute{O}\hat{\theta}\hat{A}\hat{A}\tilde{n}\ddot{O}\div\ddot{O}\div\ddot{O}\mathfrak{A}\mu^{\frac{1}{2}}\acute{E}\varsigma\gg\acute{a}\ddot{O}\div\ddot{O}\mathfrak{A}\mu\hat{A}\times^a\pm\hat{a},\tilde{N},\hat{E}\hat{U}\gg\ddot{O},\acute{\text{ ' }}\acute{A}\hat{E}^1\acute{u}\hat{A}\tilde{n}\frac{3}{4}-\frac{1}{4}\hat{A}^2\phi\zeta^a\tilde{O}^1\acute{A}\hat{E}\acute{O}\hat{O}\frac{1}{4}\mathfrak{A}\gg\mu\hat{A}\frac{3}{4}-\frac{1}{4}\hat{A}^{\frac{1}{2}}\text{ ' } \hat{E}\hat{e},\hat{O}\hat{U}\hat{E}\ll^1\acute{u}\frac{3}{4}\theta\acute{\text{ ' }}\acute{o}^2\zeta.\ddot{O}\mu\hat{O}\varsigma\hat{O}\gg\hat{u}\pm\frac{3}{4}\acute{E}\hat{I}^1\hat{I}\hat{e}^3\acute{E}\acute{A}\acute{E}\mathfrak{H}\hat{O}\acute{E}\acute{u}^2\acute{u}\times\hat{E}\acute{A}\hat{I}\hat{E}^{\frac{1}{2}}\hat{O}\hat{O}\hat{\mathfrak{A}}\mu\hat{A}\acute{E}\varsigma\gg\acute{a}\ddot{O}\div\ddot{O}\mathfrak{A},\hat{A}\hat{O}\hat{I}.\hat{O}\hat{U}\ddot{O}\hat{a},\ddot{o}\hat{A}\hat{U}\hat{E}.\frac{1}{2}\times\mathfrak{H}\hat{I}\hat{O}\hat{O},\mu^3\hat{E}.\mathfrak{H}''\mu\hat{A}\ddot{O},\mu\frac{1}{4}.\frac{1}{2}\ddot{O}\hat{e}^{\circ}\acute{I}\gg\hat{u}\pm\frac{3}{4}\ddot{O}\mathfrak{p}^2\mathfrak{B}\hat{E}\varsigma\ddot{O}\acute{y}\hat{E}.\mu\hat{A},\hat{E}\text{;}\mu\hat{A}\mu\hat{A}\hat{E}\alpha\hat{A}\hat{U}\hat{E}\varsigma\gg\hat{O}\gg\hat{I}\mu\hat{A}.$

(10) $\frac{1}{2}''^1\acute{u}^{\circ}\acute{o}\mu\hat{A}\acute{I}.\hat{E}\acute{y}\hat{A}\hat{e},\hat{I}\ddot{O}\acute{A}\varsigma\grave{E}\grave{a}\varsigma\grave{a}\acute{A}\hat{E}^1\acute{u}\hat{A}\tilde{n}\mu^3.\acute{\text{ ' }}\mathfrak{H}^-\acute{A}\acute{E}\hat{O}\hat{U}\acute{\text{ ' }}\acute{o}\hat{A}\frac{1}{2}\mu\hat{A}^2\ddot{O}\hat{O}\hat{a}\hat{I}\hat{a}\times^{\circ}\acute{A}\text{!}\acute{A}\zeta^{\circ}\acute{I}\acute{I}\acute{A}.\hat{E},\hat{E}\mu\hat{I}\ddot{O}\acute{A}\hat{E}\hat{I}\div^2\hat{O}\mu\hat{A}^{\circ}\acute{I}\mathfrak{A}^{\frac{1}{2}}\hat{a}.\hat{A},\frac{1}{2}''\acute{A}\phi\acute{A}\hat{E},\div\mu\hat{O},\div\frac{1}{4}\mathfrak{H}\mu\hat{A}\hat{E}\hat{E}\hat{A}\tilde{n}\hat{O}\mathfrak{p},\textcircled{\scriptsize{R}},\hat{A}\gg\hat{E}\hat{O}\acute{A}\hat{E}^1\hat{U}\acute{A}\hat{A}\times\hat{E}\pm\frac{3}{4}\mathfrak{A}\acute{o}\ddot{O}\mu^2\phi^{\circ}\tilde{N}\hat{E}\hat{U}\hat{A}\varsigma,\hat{A}\hat{O}\hat{I}^3\acute{E}\hat{I}^a\acute{E}\varsigma\gg\acute{a}\ddot{O}\div\ddot{O}\mathfrak{A}^1\acute{u}\acute{O}^a\mathfrak{A}\acute{o}\ddot{O}\mu,\acute{I}^3\ddot{O}\gg\acute{A}\hat{E}\hat{E}\ll^1\acute{u}^2\mathfrak{A}\ddot{O}\mathfrak{p}\frac{3}{4}-\frac{1}{4}\hat{A}^1\alpha\times\div,\hat{I}\hat{E}\mathfrak{H}''\acute{A}\hat{E}\hat{I}\hat{I}\frac{1}{4}\hat{U},\hat{I}\hat{e}^3\acute{E}\acute{A}\hat{E}\hat{\theta}\hat{A}\hat{I}\frac{1}{2}\hat{a}.\hat{A}\varsigma\theta\acute{I}\acute{A}\mu\hat{O}\ddot{O}\mathfrak{A}\mathfrak{H}\hat{E}\mu\hat{A},\hat{A},\hat{I},\ddot{O}\ddot{O}\tilde{N}^1\acute{A}\hat{E}.\acute{\text{ ' }},\hat{I}$

Äü, ¿^a Õ¹ ÁË · ´ ì° îû, · ´ ÀË · Ñ, · ´ ¹ ÛÁÀ Ò ÷ òå µÄ “Èý · ´ ”
 ÔË ¶[—], ¿^a Õ¹ ÁË ´ ò ÍË × Ê² ú½ × ¼ ¶^½ ð¹ ¶ µÄ · ´ Ð Ð » ß, · ´ Í µ
 È° Â© È° · ´ µÄ Æ · ¹ ú¼ Ò² Æ² ú, · ´ Í µ¹ ð¼ ð Á Ì, · ´ µÄ Ç Ô¹ ú
 ¼ Ò ¾ - ¼ Ä Ç é ± ” µÄ “ î å · ´ ” ÔË ¶[—] · ¶ Ô^¾ É Ò Ð¹ ú µÄ ½ Ì Ó ý Ç Æ Ñ Ñ
 Î Ä »[—] Ê Â ò µ, ½ Ð Ð Ð Á Ë ° Û Ó Ð³ É Ð Ñ µÄ, Ä Ô ì · Ô Ú Ê ð À û Í ê³ É
 · ± Ò Ø µ Ä É Ç » á, Ä, ì È Ì Î ñ ° Í ½ Ð Ð Ð Î ° ´ ó µÄ Ç¹ Ä À Ô ®³ —, ± £
 ¼ Ò Î À¹ ú Ò ½ Ò ù µÄ Í - Ê ±, Î ò Ä Ç Ñ, È Û » Ò, ´ Á Ë Ô Ú ¾ É Ò Ð¹ ú ô â
 µ ½ Ñ Ì Ò Ø Æ Æ » µ µ Ä¹ ú Ä Ñ ¾ - ¼ Ä, È «¹ ú¹ ð Ä © ò µ É ú² ò ÷ ¾ Ä Î â
 ¶ þ Ä ê µ × Ò Ñ ¾ - ´ ì µ ½ À ú Ê · µ Ä × î, ß È ® Æ ½ ·

(11) Ò » ¾ Ä Î â ¶ þ Ä ê, µ³ Ò Ð Ñ ð ° ´ Ò Ò Ä « Ô ó ¶ « Í - Ò ¾ µ Ä
 ½ ” ò é, Ì á³ ò Á Ë¹ ý ¶ É Ê ± Æ Ú µ Ä × Û Â · Ì ß : Ò^a Ô Ú Ò », ö Ì à µ ±
³ ð µ Ä Ê ± Æ Ú Ä Ú, Ò ð² ½ Ê µ Ì Ò¹ ú ¼ ò µ Ä É Ç » á Ò ÷ ò å¹ ð ò µ »[—],
² Ç Ò ð² ½ Ê µ Ì Ò¹ ú ¼ ò ¶ Ô Ä © ò µ · ¶ Ô È Ò¹ ð ò µ ° Í ¶ Ô × Ê ± ¾ Ò ÷ ò å¹
¹ é Ì ò µ µ Ä É Ç » á Ò ÷ ò å, Ä Ô ì · Ò â, ö × Û Â · Ì ß · ´ Ó³ Á Ë À ú Ê ·
 µ Ä ± Ò È » Ð Ô ·

Ò » · ¹ ú ¼ ò µ Ä É Ç » á Ò ÷ ò å¹ ð ò µ »[—], Ê Ç¹ ú ¼ ò ¶ À Á Ç ° Í
 , » Ç Ç µ Ä µ ± È » Ò^a Ç Ó ° Í ± Ø Ò^a Ì ð ¼ þ ·

¶ þ · Ð Ä Ä ñ Ò ÷ Ò ÷ ò å, ì Ä ü Ô Ú È «¹ ú Ê ð À û ° Í Í Á µ Ø Ò Æ ¶ È
 , Ä, ì Ô Ú È «¹ ú Í ê³ É Ò Ô ° ó, ¹ ú Ä Ú µ Ä Ò ÷ ò å Ä - ¶ Ü Ò Ñ ¾ - ×^a Î^a
¹ ð È Ë ½ × ¼ ¶ ° Í × Ê² ú½ × ¼ ¶ Ò ® ¼ ä · É Ç » á Ò ÷ ò å µ Ä Â · ° Í × Ê ± ¾
 Ò ÷ ò å µ Ä Â · Ò ® ¼ ä µ Ä Ä - ¶ Ü · ¹ ú ¼ Ò Ð È ò Ò^a Ó Ð À û Ó Ú¹ ú ¼ Æ Ä ñ É ú

$\mu\ddot{A} \times \hat{E} \pm \frac{3}{4} \ddot{O} \div \partial \hat{a}^1 \square \acute{E} \grave{I} \grave{O} \mu \acute{O} \theta \partial \rangle \Upsilon'' \mu\ddot{A} \cdot \Phi \tilde{O}^1, \mu \ll \times \hat{E} \pm \frac{3}{4} \ddot{O} \div \partial \hat{a}^1 \square$
 $\acute{E} \grave{I} \grave{O} \mu \mu\ddot{A} \cdot \Phi \tilde{O}^1 \partial^2 \pm \emptyset \grave{E} \rangle^3 \ddot{o} \grave{I} \ddot{O}^2 \rangle \grave{\Lambda} \acute{U} \acute{O} \acute{U}^1 \acute{u} \frac{1}{4} \mathcal{A} \tilde{\mathcal{A}} \tilde{\mathcal{H}} \acute{E} \acute{U} \mu\ddot{A} \partial \rangle \tilde{\mathcal{A}} \mathfrak{x},$
 $\tilde{O} \hat{\mathcal{A}} \mathfrak{I}^2 \rangle \ddot{A} \ddot{U}^2 \rangle \cdot \Phi \acute{E} \acute{U} \grave{I} \mathfrak{p} \ddot{O} \mathcal{A}^{\circ} \acute{I} \cdot \acute{\cdot} \grave{I} \mathfrak{p} \ddot{O} \mathcal{A} \mu\ddot{A} \Upsilon \cdot \ddot{O} \ddot{U} \cdot \acute{O} \acute{U} \times \hat{E} \pm \frac{3}{4} \ddot{O} \div$
 $\partial \hat{\mathcal{A}} \mathcal{A} \acute{O} \partial \mu^{\circ} \acute{I}^1 \acute{u} \frac{1}{4} \partial \mu\ddot{A}, \div \grave{I} \hat{1} \frac{3}{4} - \frac{1}{4} \tilde{\mathcal{A}} \tilde{O} \mathfrak{p}^2 \mathfrak{B} \ddot{O} \mathfrak{O} \frac{1}{4} \hat{\mathcal{A}}, \acute{O} \acute{U} \ddot{E} \ddot{U} \tilde{\mathcal{A}} \mathfrak{C}^{\circ} \acute{O} \acute{I} \acute{E} \mathfrak{C}$
 $\rangle \hat{\mathcal{A}} \ddot{O} \div \partial \hat{\mathcal{A}}^1 \acute{U} \acute{O}^a \frac{3}{4} - \frac{1}{4} \tilde{\mathcal{A}} \ddot{O} \mathfrak{O} \frac{1}{4} \hat{\mathcal{A}}, \acute{O} \acute{U} \ddot{E} \ddot{U} \tilde{\mathcal{A}} \mathfrak{C}^{\circ} \acute{I} \pm \frac{3}{4} \mathcal{A} \acute{O} \partial \mu \ddot{O}^{\circ} \mathfrak{I} \square \cdot \grave{E} \ll$
 $^1 \acute{U}, \div \times \hat{\mathcal{A}} \ddot{E} \tilde{\mathcal{A}} \tilde{\mathcal{H}} \ddot{O} \mathfrak{O} \frac{1}{4} \hat{\mathcal{A}}, \grave{\Lambda} \acute{U} \partial \mathfrak{x}^3 \hat{\mathcal{A}} \acute{I} \rangle \hat{O} \frac{1}{2} \hat{\mathcal{A}} \acute{\cdot} \hat{O} \frac{1}{2} \tilde{\mathcal{A}} \div \grave{I} \hat{O} \cdot \acute{\cdot} \partial \rangle \div \acute{I} \Upsilon$
 $\rangle \acute{U} \mu^1 \circ \tilde{\mathcal{N}} \cdot \mu \div \tilde{O} \ddot{U}^{\circ} \acute{I}, \tilde{\mathcal{A}} \times \acute{e}^1 \square \acute{E} \grave{I} \grave{O} \mu \cdot \frac{1}{2} \emptyset \theta \partial \text{“} \hat{I} \hat{\mathcal{A}} \cdot \acute{\cdot} \text{”} \hat{O} \tilde{E} \Upsilon^{\neg} \cdot \mathfrak{I} \square$
 $\tilde{E} \tilde{E} \frac{1}{4} \hat{\mathcal{A}} \Upsilon \frac{1}{2} \acute{E} \acute{U}^2 \acute{U} \cdot \acute{\mathcal{A}}, \tilde{\mathcal{A}} \mathfrak{p} \acute{I}^3 \mathfrak{I}^{\circ} \acute{I}^3 \grave{I} \acute{U} \mu \tilde{E} \partial \rangle \grave{I} \mu \acute{\mathcal{A}} \theta \pm \emptyset \partial^a \mu \hat{\mathcal{A}} \acute{\cdot} \grave{e} \hat{E} \mathfrak{C}$
 $^{\circ} \acute{I}^2 \frac{1}{2} \ddot{O} \grave{e}, \pm \emptyset \grave{E} \rangle \mu \theta^{\circ} \tilde{\mathcal{N}} \hat{O} - \hat{\mathcal{A}} \acute{\cdot} \hat{\mathcal{A}} \hat{\mathcal{A}}^{\circ} \acute{O} \cdot \rangle \hat{1} \hat{\mathcal{A}} \partial \cdot \rangle \hat{U} \theta \hat{I} \cdot \Phi \tilde{O}^1 \cdot \hat{I}''$
 $\grave{\Lambda} \acute{U} \hat{E} \mathfrak{C} \acute{I} \frac{1}{4} \mu\ddot{A} \times \hat{E} \pm \frac{3}{4} \ddot{O} \div \partial \hat{a}^1 \square \acute{E} \grave{I} \grave{O} \mu \ddot{O} \delta^2 \frac{1}{2} \partial \acute{y} \acute{E} \grave{I} \acute{E} \mathfrak{C} \rangle \hat{\mathcal{A}} \ddot{O} \div \partial \hat{\mathcal{A}}, \tilde{\mathcal{A}}$
 $\hat{O} \grave{I} \mu \hat{\mathcal{A}} \mu \hat{\mathcal{A}} \hat{\cdot} \cdot$

$\acute{E} \acute{y} \cdot \hat{I} \ddot{O}^1 \acute{U}, \ddot{o} \grave{I} \hat{\mathcal{A}} \mathfrak{C} \tilde{\mathcal{A}} \tilde{\mathcal{H}}, \grave{I} \emptyset \pm \delta \hat{E} \mathfrak{C} \acute{O} \acute{U} \acute{I} \acute{\mathcal{A}} \mu \theta, \tilde{\mathcal{A}}, \grave{I} \ddot{O} \theta \hat{\mathcal{A}}$
 $\rangle \tilde{\mathfrak{n}} \mu \tilde{\mathcal{A}} \acute{I} \acute{\mathcal{A}} \mu \theta \Upsilon \emptyset \tilde{E} \pm \acute{E} \acute{U} \mathcal{A} \hat{\mathcal{A}} \ddot{E} \ddot{U} \acute{E} \acute{U}^2 \acute{U} \times \acute{E} \acute{\mathcal{A}} \grave{I} \mu \hat{\mathcal{A}} \mathcal{A} \Upsilon \hat{\mathcal{A}} \mathfrak{C} \grave{I} \hat{\mathcal{A}} \theta \theta \hat{\mathcal{A}} \mathfrak{C}, \hat{I}^a$
 $\acute{\mathcal{A}} \tilde{E} \pm \ddot{U} \tilde{\mathcal{A}} \hat{\mathcal{A}} \theta \theta \hat{\mathcal{A}} \frac{1}{2} \grave{e}, \mathfrak{B} \hat{\mathcal{A}} \acute{\cdot} \hat{U} \acute{E} \ddot{O} \hat{O} \acute{\mathcal{A}} \mu \hat{\mathcal{A}} \tilde{E} \tilde{\mathcal{A}}^{\circ} \acute{I}^3 \hat{O} \hat{\mathcal{A}} \acute{I} \acute{\mathcal{A}} \mu \theta, ^2 \acute{U} \acute{E} \acute{U}$
 $\hat{\mathcal{A}} \frac{1}{2} \frac{1}{4} \ll \cdot \ddot{O} \rangle^{\neg}, \hat{I}^a \acute{\mathcal{A}} \tilde{E} \cdot \Phi \tilde{O}^1 \acute{E} \acute{U}^2 \acute{U}, \theta \tilde{E} \theta \mathfrak{p} \tilde{E} \mathfrak{O} \hat{\mathcal{A}} \hat{U}, \mathfrak{C}^1 \acute{O} \hat{U} \times \hat{O} \tilde{E} \rangle \hat{O} \ddot{O}$
 $^{\circ} \mathfrak{I}, ^2 \acute{E} \acute{O} \tilde{\mathcal{A}} \mathfrak{C} \partial \mu \rangle \acute{U} \theta \mu^{\circ} \acute{I} \mathcal{A} \hat{\mathcal{A}} \ddot{E} \ddot{U} \hat{\mathcal{A}} \frac{1}{4} \frac{1}{4} \tilde{E} \ddot{O}, \grave{E} \cdot \Upsilon'' \times \mathfrak{B} \rangle \mathfrak{Y} \ddot{O} \acute{U}^{\circ} \hat{I}$
 $\times \div \mu \hat{\mathcal{A}} \hat{\cdot} \cdot \mu \hat{\mathcal{A}} \partial^a \mathfrak{C} \acute{O} \cdot \tilde{E} \mathfrak{x} \times \hat{\mathcal{A}}^1 \square \partial \mu \rangle^{\neg} \mu \hat{\mathcal{A}} \cdot \Phi \tilde{O}^1, \partial \rangle \cdot \frac{1}{2} \tilde{\mathcal{A}} \mathfrak{x} \Upsilon \hat{O} \hat{\mathcal{A}} \mathfrak{C}$
 $^2 \acute{U} \mathcal{A} \cdot \mu \hat{\mathcal{A}} \theta \grave{e} \partial^a \tilde{E} \ddot{O} \partial \mathfrak{x} \hat{O} \ddot{O}^{\circ} \acute{O}, \partial \rangle \cdot \frac{1}{2} \tilde{\mathcal{A}} \mathfrak{x} \Upsilon \hat{O} \hat{\mathcal{A}} \mathfrak{C} \partial \mu \frac{1}{4} \frac{1}{4} \tilde{E} \ddot{O}, \hat{\mathcal{A}} \hat{O} \grave{I} \mu \hat{\mathcal{A}}$
 $\ddot{O} \mathfrak{S} \hat{O} \mathfrak{O} \tilde{E} \ddot{O} \partial \mathfrak{x} \hat{O} \ddot{O} \mathfrak{C} \mathfrak{C}, \tilde{O} \hat{\mathcal{A}} \partial^2 \hat{E} \mathfrak{C}^{\circ} \hat{U} \frac{1}{2} \emptyset, \ddot{o} \grave{I} \hat{\mathcal{A}} \mathfrak{C} \partial \mu \hat{I} \partial^{\circ} \hat{I} \times \div \rangle^{\neg} \cdot \frac{1}{2}$
 $\hat{I} \partial \cdot \Phi \tilde{O}^1 \mu \hat{\mathcal{A}} \partial \rangle, \ddot{o} \Upsilon^{\neg} \hat{\mathcal{A}} \mathfrak{I} \cdot$

$\acute{\Lambda} \acute{U} \hat{E} \cdot \ddot{O} \hat{\mathcal{A}} \div, \mu^3 \hat{I} \hat{\mathcal{A}}^3 \ddot{o} \mu \hat{\mathcal{A}}^1 \acute{y} \Upsilon \hat{E} \hat{E} \pm \mathcal{A} \acute{U} \times \ddot{U} \hat{\mathcal{A}} \cdot \grave{I} \mathfrak{B} \hat{E} \mathfrak{C} \acute{I} \hat{e} \tilde{E} \ll$

ÖýÈ·µÄ。

(12) ÔÚ¹ýŧĒÊ±ÆÚÖÐ, ÎðÃçµ³´´ÔìÐÔµøç^a±ùÁĚ
ò»İðÊÊ°İÖÐ¹úİðµăµĂĒç»áð÷ðă, ÄÔìµĂµÄÂ·。ŧÔ×Ê
±¼Ö÷ðă¹¤Éİðµ, ÎðÃç´´ÔìÁĚÎ[−]İÐ¼Ó¹¤¼Æ»®ŧ©»õ、
Í³1°üİú、Î[−]İÐ¼- İú´úİú、¹«Ě½°İÓ^a、Ě«ÐÐòµ¹«Ě½
°İÓ^aµÈò»İµÁÐ´ÓµÍ¼ŧµ½, Ò¼ŧµÄ¹ú¼ò×Ê±¼Ö÷ðăµÄ
¹ýŧĒĒİĚ½, ×İ°óÊµİÖÁĚÂıçĚĚ¼°ÍÁÐĀþÔø¼- Ěèİë¹ý
µÄŧÔ×Ê²ú½×¼ŧµÄ°ÍÆ½ĚêÂð。ŧÔ, öİăĀ©òµ, ÎðÃç×ñ
Ñ- ×ÔÔ, »¥Àû、µăÐÍĚ¼·ŧ°Í¹ú¼ò°İÖüµÄÔ- òð, ´´Ôì
ÁĚ´ÓÀÚÊ±»¥Öú×é°Í³ĚĚê»¥Öú×é, ·çÕ¹µ½°ëĒç»áð÷
ðăÐÔÖÊµÄ³õ¼ŧĀ©òµÉú²ú°İ×÷Ēç, ÔÙ·çÕ¹µ½Ēç»áð÷
ðăÐÔÖÊµÄ, Ò¼ŧĀ©òµÉú²ú°İ×÷ĒçµÄ¹ýŧĒĒİĚ½。ŧÔÓÚ
, öİăĒĒ¹¤òµµÄ, ÄÔì, ò²ĒĚ; ÁĚÀăĚÆµÄ·½·。ÔÚ, Ä
Ôì¹ý³İÖÐ, ¹ú¼ò×Ê±¼Ö÷ðă¼- ¼Ă°Í°İ×÷¼- ¼Ă±ÍİÖÁĚ
Ă÷İÔµÄÓĀÔ½ÐÔ。µ½ò»¼ĂİăÁùĚê, Ě«¹ú¼ø´ó²ç·Öµø
çø»ù±¼Ēİİê³ĒĚŧÔÉú²ú×ÊÁİĚ½ÓÐÖÆµÄĒç»áð÷ðă
, ÄÔì。Ôăİİ¹¤×÷ÖÐò²ÓÐĚ±µă°ÍÆ«²İ。ÔÚò»¼Ăİăİă
ĚêİĂ¼¼ÔÔ°ó, Ā©òµ°İ×÷»[−]òÔ¼°ŧÔĒÖ¹¤òµ°Í, öİăĒİ
òµµÄ, ÄÔìò^açó¹ý¼±, ¹¤×÷¹ý´Ö, Ä±ă¹ýçì, ÐİĚ½ò²
¹ýÓÚ¼òµ¥»®ò», òÔÖĀÔÚ³¤ÆÚ¼ăòĀĀôĒĚò»Ð©İĚİă。
ò»¼ĂİăÁùĚê×Ê±¼Ö÷ðă¹¤Éİðµ, ÄÔì»ù±¼İê³ĒĚÔÔ°ó,

¶ÔÓÚÒ»²¿·ÖÔ-¹¤ÉÌÒµÕßµÄÊ¹ÓÃ°Í´|ÀÌÒ²²»°ÜÊÊ
 µ±. µ«Õû, öÀ´Ëµ, ÔÚÒ», ö¼, ÒÚÊÊ¿ÚµÄ´ó¹úÕÐ±È½Ï
 Ê³ÀûµØÊµÏÖÁÊÈç´Ê, ´ÔÓ, À§ÃÑ°ÍÉì¿ÌµÄÉç»á±ä
 , ï, ´½ØÁÊ¹¤À©Òµ°ÍÕû, ö¹úÃñ¼-¼ÃµÄ·¢Õ¹, ÕâµÄ
 È·ÊçÎ°´óµÄÀúÊ·ÐÔÊ¤Àû.

(13) ÎÒ¹úµÚÒ», öÎâÄê¼Æ»®µÄ¼-¼Ã½"Èè, ÒÀ¿¿
 ÎÒÃç×Ô¼°µÄÀ-Á|, ¼ÓÉÏÊÕÁ^a°ÍÆäÊûÓÑ°Ã¹¼ÒµÄÕ§
 Ô®, Í-ÑûÈ; µÄÁÊÖØ´óµÄ³É¼Í. Ò»ÀúÎ^a¹ú¼Ò¹¤Òµ»
 Êû±ØÐè¶ø¹ÝÈ¥ÓÖ·ç³£±; ÈõµÄ»ù´; ¹¤Òµ½"Á¢ÁÊÆð
 À´. ´ÓÒ»¼ÃÎâËýÄêµ½Ò»¼ÃÎâÁùÄê, È«¹ú¹¤Òµ×Ü²ú
 ÒµÆ½¿ùÃ¿ÄêµÝÔö°Û·ÖÖ®Ê®¼ÃµãÁù, À©Òµ×Ü²úÒµÆ½
 ¼ûÃ¿ÄêµÝÔö°Û·ÖÖ®ÊÃµã°Ë. ¼-¼Ã·¢Õ¹±È½Ï¿ì, ¼-
 ¼ÃÐ§¹ú±È½Ï°Ã, ÖØÒ^a¼-¼Ã²¿ÃÃÖ¼äµÄ±ÈÁý±È½ÏÐ-
 µ÷. ÊÐ³; ·±ÈÙ, Îì¼ûÎÈ¶¶. ÈËÃñÉú»ìÏÖØ, ÄÊ. Ò»
 ¼ÃÎâÁùÄêÊÖÔÂ, Ã«Ôó¶«Í-Ö¼·¢±í«ÂÛÊ®´ó¹ØÏµ»µÄ
 ½²»°, ³Õ²½×Ü½ÁÁÊÎÒ¹úÉç»áÖ÷Òà½"ÈèµÄ¼-Ñé, Ìá
³ÓÁÊ½ÏÊ÷ÊÊ°ÍÎÒ¹ú¹úçéµÄÉç»áÖ÷Òà½"ÈèµÄÂ·µÄ
 ÈÎÎñ.

(14) Ò»¼ÃÎâÊÄÄê¼ÃÔÂÕû¿ÁÊµÚÒ»´ÎÈ«¹úÊÊ
 Ãñ´ú±í´ó»á, ÒÆ¶¶ÁÊÖÐ»ªÈËñ¹²°Í¹úÏÛ·". Ò»¼Ã
 ÎâÎâÄêËýÔÂÕû¿µÄµ³µÄÈ«¹ú´ú±í»áÐé, ×Ü½ÁÁÊ·

¶ÔÒ° ÐÄ¼Ò, ß, Ú, ÈÄÊþÊ¯ÒðÄ±. ÖÃÑµ³, ´Û¶áµ³ °Í¹ú
 ¼Ò×Î, ßÈ¨ Á! µÄÖØ´ó¶. Õù, ÔöÇ¿ÄËµ³ µÄÍÁ½á. Ò»¼Ä
 ÎáÁùÄêÒ»ÔÂµ³ ÖÐÑëÕÙ¿ µÄÖªÊ¶. Ö×ÓÎÊÎá»áðé °Í
 Êæ °óÍá³ öµÄ“ °Ù»¨ Æë · Á, °Ù¼ÒÕùÃù”. ½Õë, ¹æ¶¨ ÄË
 ¶ÔÖªÊ¶. Ö×Ó °Í½ÎÓý¿ÆÑ§ÎÄ»¹ µ×÷ µÄÕýÈ. Õþ²ß, ´Ù
 ½øÄËÕâ. ½ÃæÊÂÒµµÄ · ±ÈÙ. ÓÉÓÚµ³ µÄÕýÈ. Õþ²ß, ÓÄ
 Á¼×÷ · Ç °Í³Ç, ßÍþÐÄÉÎËÈËÐÄ, ¹ã´ó, É²¿, È°ÕÚ, Çà
 Äê °ÍÖªÊ¶. Ö×Ó×Ô¼ðÑ§Î° ÂÍ¿ËÈ¼ÄÐÄþÒ÷ðã, Ã«Óó¶«
 È¼Îë, ÔÚµ³ µÄÁìµ¼ÎÄ»ý¼«²Î¼Ó, ÷ÎÎ, ìÃü °Í½¨ Èè¹µ
 ×÷, ÔÚÈ«¹úÐÎ³ÉÄË, ìÃüµÄ, ½¿¿ µµµÄ, ³¯ÆøÂÎ²ª µÄÉÇ
 »áµÀµÂ · ÇÉÐ.

(15) Ò»¼Ä ÎáÁùÄê¼ÄÔÂµ³ µÄµÚ °Ë´ÎÈ«¹ú´ú±í
 ´ó»á¿ª µÄ °Ü³É¹! . ´ó»áÖ, ³ö: ÉÇ»áÖ÷ðãÖÆ¶ÈÓÚÎÒ
 ¹úÒÑ¼- »ù±¼ÉÎ½¨ ÁÇÆðÀ´; ÎÒÃÇ»¹ ±øÐë Îª½â · ÁÎ¨
 Íâ, Îª³¹ µ×Îê³ÉÉÇ»áÖ÷ðã, ÄÔì · ×Î °óÎüÃð °þÎ÷ÖÆ
 ¶È °Í¼ÎÐðÈàÇã · ´, ìÃü²ÐÓàÊÆÁ! ¶ø¶. Õù, µ«ÊÇ¹úÃÜ
 Ö÷ðªÄ- ¶ÜÒÑ¼- ²» ÔÚÊÇ¹µ ÈË½×¼¶ °Í×Ê²ú½×¼¶ µÄÄ-
 ¶Ü, ¶øÊÇËËÃñ¶ÔÓÚ¼- ¼ÄÎÄ»¹ Ñ, ÈÙ · ÇÕ¹ µÄÐèðª Í-µ±
 Ç°¼- ¼ÄÎÄ»¹»²» ÄÜÂú×ãÈËÃñÐèðª µÄ×´ ¿ÖÔ®¼ä µÄÄ-
 ¶Ü; È«¹úÈËÃñµÄÖ÷ðª ÈÎÎñÊÇ¼¯ÐÐÁ! Á¿ · ÇÕ¹ÉÇ»áÉú
 ²úÁ! , ÊµÎÖ¹ú¼Ò¹µÒµ»¹, ðð²½Âú×ãÈËÃñÈÖðæÔö³µ

μÄÎîÖÊ°ÍÎÄ»⁻ÐèÐ^a;ËäÈ»»¹ÓÐ½×¼¶¶·Öù,»¹Ò^a¼Ó
 Ç¿ÈËÃñÃñÖ÷×[”]Õþ,μ«Æä,ù±¾ÈÎÎñÒÑ¾-ÊÇÔÚÐÂμÄÉú
 ²ú¹ØİμİÄÃæ±£»«°Í·ΦÕ¹Éú²úÁ!·´ó»á¼á³ÖÄËÒ»¾Ä
 ÎâÁùÄêÎâÔÂμ³ÖÐÑèÎá³öμÄ¼È·´±£ÊØÓÖ·´Ã°½Ø¼´
 ÔÚ×Ô°İÆ½°âÖÐÎÊ²½Ç°½ØμÄ¾-¼Ã½[”]Éè·½Öë·´ó»á×Â
 ÖØÎá³öÄËÖ´Õþμ³μÄ½[”]ÉèÎÊÎâ,Ç¿μ÷Ò^a¼á³ÖÃñÖ÷¼⁻
 ÖÐÖÆ°Í¼⁻ÎâÁìμ¼ÖÆ¶È,·´¶Ô,öÈË³Ç°Ý,·ΦÕ¹μ³ÄÚ
 ÃñÖ÷°ÍÈËÃñÃñÖ÷,¼ÓÇ¿μ³°ÍÈ°ÔÚμÄÄ^aİμ·°Ë´óμÄ
 Â·İßÊÇÕýÈ·μÄ,ËüÎ^aÐÂÊ±ÆÚÉÇ»áÖ÷ÒâÊÂÒμμÄ·ΦÕ¹
 °Íμ³μÄ½[”]ÉèÖ,Ã÷ÄË·½İÒ·

¿^aÊ¼È«Ãæ½[”]ÉèÉÇ»áÖ÷ÒâμÄÊ®Äê

(16)ÉÇ»áÖ÷Òâ,ÄÔì»ù±¾Íê³ÉÔÒ°ó,ÎÒÃÇμ³Áì
 μ¼È«¹ú,÷×âÈËÃñ¿^aÊ¼×^aÈèÈ«ÃæμÄ´ó¹æÆμÄÉÇ»á
 Ö÷Òâ½[”]Éè·Ö±μ½“ÎÄ»⁻´ó,İÃü”Ç°İ!μÄÊ®ÄêÖÐ,ÎÒ
 ÃÇËäÈ»Ôâμ½¹ýÑİÖØ´ìÕÔ,ÈÔÊ»È;μÄÄË°Ü´óμÄ³É
 ¾Í·ÒÔÒ»¾ÄÁùÁùÄêÍ-Ò»¾ÄÎâÁùÄêÎâ±È,È«¹ú¹Òμ
¹İ¶[”]×Ê²ú°´Ô-¼Ô¼ÆËä,Ôö³ÆÉÈý±¶·ÃÉ´·Ô-Ã°·
 ·ΦμÇÁ¿·Ô-ÓÍ\,Ö°Í»úÐμÉè±,μÈÖ÷Ò^a¹Òμ²úÆ·μÄ
²úÁ¿,¶¼ÓÐ¾þ´óμÄÔö³·´ÓÒ»¾ÄÁùÎâÄêÆÐÊμİÖÄË

Ê´ÓÍÈ«²¿×Ô, ∅. µç×Ó¹▯òm, Ê´ÓÍ»¹▯µÈò»ÁúÐÂÐĚ
 µĀ¹▯òm²¿ĀĀ½´ ÈèÁĚÆðÀ´. ¹▯òm²¼¼ÖÓÐÁĚ, ĀĚÆ. Ā©
 òµµĀ»ù±¾½´ Èè°Í¼¼Ěõ, ĀÔì¿^aĚ¼´ó¹æĀµøŒ¹¿^a, ²¢
 òð½¥Ěõµ½³ÉÐ§. È«¹úĀ©òµóĀĬĬÀ- »ú°Í»´. ÊĚ©ÓĀÁ¿
 ¶¼Ôö³▯Áù±¶òÔÉĬ, Ā©´ăóĀµçÁ¿Ôö³▯ÆßÊ®±¶. , ßµÈ
 Ñ§ÐĚµĀ±ĬòµÉúĬ^aç°ÆßĀêµĀĚĀµă¾Ā±¶. ¾- ¹ýŒû¶ù,
 ½ĬóýŒĚÁ¿µĀµ½ĬÔøðĬă, ß. ¿ÆÑ§¼¼Ěõ¹▯×÷ò²ÓÐ±Ě½Ĭ
 Ĭ»³öµĀ³É¹û.

µ³ôúŒăÊ®Āêöð»ýÀûĀĚĀìµ¼Éç»ăö÷òă½´ ÈèµĀ
 öðò^a¾- Ñé. Ā«ôó¶«Ĭ-ö¾ôúò»¾ĀĬăÆßĀê´°Ĭă³ö±øðĚ
 ŒýĚ· ¢ø· Œ°Í´| ĀĬÉç»ăö÷òăÉç»ăĀ½Àà²»Ĭ-ðÔŒĚµĀ
 Éç»ăĀ-¶ù, °ÑŒýĚ·´| ĀĬĚĚĀñĀú²¿Ā-¶ù×÷Ĭ^aú¼ÔŒþ
 ŒĬÉú»îµĀö÷Ĭă. ½ó×Ā, ĚûĬă³öð^a“ôì³Éò», öóŒóð¼´
 öðóŒóðĀñö÷, óŒóð¼ĬĀĚóŒóð×ôóÉ, óŒóðĬ³ò»òăö¾,
 óŒóð, öĚĚðĀçéĚê³©· Éú¶»îĀĀ, ĀçÑùò»öŒŒþŒĬ¾ö
 Āæ”µĀò^açó. ò»¾ĀĬă°ĚĀê, ĚûóŒĬă³öð^a°Ñµ³°Í¹ú¼ò
 µĀ¹▯×÷öðµă×^aµ½¼¼Ěõ, ĬĀü°ĬÉç»ăö÷òă½´ ÈèÉĬÀ´.
 Œăð©¶¼Éç°Ě´óĀ· ĬßµĀ¼Ĭðð· ¢Œ¹, ¾ßóð³▯¶µĀŒ, µ¼
 òăòă. Ā«ôó¶«Ĭ-ö¾ôúĀìµ¼ĀŒý“´óŒ¾½ø”°ĬĚĚĀñ¹«
 Éç»´ôĚ¶´öðµĀ´ĬĬôĚ±Ĭă³öĀĚ²»Āü°þ¶ăĀ©Āñ, ²»Āü
³-ô½½×¶ĬĬ, ´¶ŒÆ½¾ûö÷òă, ç¿µ÷· ¢Œ¹ÉĬÆ· Éú²ú· ×ñ

ÊØ¼ÛÖµ¹æÂÉ°Í×ö°Ã×Û°İÆ½°â, ÷÷ÕÀÒÔÀ©ÇáÖØİªĐò
 °²ÂÂ¹úÃñ¾-¼Ã¼Æ»®µÈ¹Ûµă; ÁõÈÚÆæÍ¬Ö¾İá³öÁĖĐÍ
 ¶àÉú²ú×ÊÁİĴÉÔÔ×÷İªÉİÆ·½ØĐĐÁ÷Í°°ÍÉç»áĐ÷Đà
 Éç»áĐàÓĐÁ½ÖÖÀÍ¶¯ÖÆ¶È·½ÖÖ½İÓýÖÆ¶ÈµÄ¹Ûµă;
 ÖÛ¶÷À´Í¬Ö¾İá³öÁĖİĐ¹úÖªÊ¶·Ö×Ó¾Ø´ó¶àÊýÒÑ¾-
 ÊÇÀÍ¶¯ÈĖÃñµÄªªÊ¶·Ö×Ó, ĴÆÑŞ¼¼ÊöÔÚİĐ¹úİÖ´ú»
 ½°°ÈèÖĐ¾ßÓĐ¹Ø¼üĐÔ×÷ÓÃµÈ¹Ûµă; ³ÂÔÆÍ¬Ö¾İá³öÁĖ
 ¼Æ»®Ö, ±ê±ØĐëÇĐ°İÊµ¼Ê, ½°°Èè¹æÆ±ØĐëÍ¬¹úÁ! İà
 ÊÊÓ!, ÈĖÃñÉú»İ°Í¹ú¼Đ½°°Èè±ØĐë¼æ¹Ė, ÖÆ¶°¼Æ»®
 ±ØĐë×ö°Ãİİ×Ê·²ÆÕþ·ĐÀ´ûÆ½°âµÈ¹Ûµă; µĖĐ; ¼İ¬
 Ö¾İá³öÁĖ¹ØÓÚÛ¶Û¹µòµÆóòµ, , ÄÉÆ°Í¼ÓÇĴÆóòµ¹Û
 ÀÍ, ÊµĐĐÖ°¹µ´ú±Í´ó»áÖÆµÈ¹Ûµă; ÒìµÂÍ¬Ö¾İá³ö
 ÁĖĐª×çòâ·çÖ¹ÊÖ¹µòµ°ÍÀ©òµ¶àÖÖ¾- ÓªµÄ¹Ûµă; µĖ
 ×Ó»òµÈÍ¬Ö¾İá³öÁĖÀ©òµÖĐªÊµĐĐÉú²úÔđÈİÖÆµÄ
 ¹Ûµă. ÈùÓĐÕâĐ©, ôÚµ±Ê±°ÍĐÔ°ó¶¼ÓĐÖØ´óµÄòâòâ。
 µ³ÖĐÑêÔÚµ÷Õû¹úÃñ¾-¼Ã¹ý³İÖĐÂ½ĐØÖÆ¶°µÄÀ´ă
 ÈĖÃñ¹«Éç¹µ×÷İòÁý²Ý°, °ÍÓĐ¹Ø¹µòµ·Éİòµ·½İÓý·
 ĴÆÑŞ·İÄÒÖµÈ·½ÆµÄ¹µ×÷İòÁý²Ý°, , ±è½İİµÍ³µØ
 ×Û½áÁĖÉç»áĐ÷Đà½°°ÈèµÄ¾-Ñé, ·Ö±đ¹æ¶°ÁĖÊÊ°İµ±
 Ê±ÇéĴöµÄ, ÷İİ¾ßİàÕþ²ß, ÖÁ½ñ¶ÔİĐĀÇÈÖÈ»ÓĐÖĐª
 µÄ½è¼Ø×÷ÓÃ。

$\times \ddot{U} \ddot{O} \textcircled{R}$, $\hat{I} \hat{O} \tilde{A} \zeta \hat{I} \ddot{O} \hat{O} \acute{U} \grave{A} \mu \hat{O} \hat{O} \frac{1}{2} \emptyset \textcircled{D} \textcircled{D} \hat{I} \ddot{O} \acute{U} \gg \frac{1}{2} \text{''} \acute{E} \grave{e} \mu \tilde{A} \hat{I} \hat{I} \hat{O} \hat{E}$
 $\frac{1}{4} \frac{1}{4} \hat{E} \tilde{O} \gg \grave{u} \acute{'} \text{ ; } , \circ \ddot{U} \acute{'} \hat{O} \hat{O} \gg \frac{1}{2} \zeta \cdot \ddot{O} \hat{E} \zeta \tilde{O} \hat{a} \text{ , } \ddot{o} \acute{A} \acute{U} \frac{1}{4} \grave{a} \frac{1}{2} \text{''} \acute{E} \grave{e} \acute{A} \tilde{\delta} \hat{A} \acute{'} \mu \tilde{A} \text{ ;}$
 $\acute{E} \ll \acute{U} \frac{3}{4} - \frac{1}{4} \tilde{A} \hat{I} \tilde{A} \gg \frac{1}{2} \text{''} \acute{E} \grave{e} \mu \hat{E} \cdot \frac{1}{2} \tilde{A} \acute{x} \mu \tilde{A} \frac{1}{4} \zeta \text{ , } \acute{E} \acute{A} \text{!} \acute{A} \zeta \circ \hat{I} \hat{E} \hat{U} \tilde{A} \zeta \mu \tilde{A}$
 $\frac{1}{4} \times \div \frac{3}{4} - \tilde{N} \acute{e} \text{ , } \acute{'} \hat{O} \frac{1}{2} \zeta \cdot \hat{O} \hat{O} \frac{1}{2} \hat{E} \zeta \hat{O} \hat{U} \tilde{O} \hat{a} \text{ , } \ddot{o} \acute{A} \acute{U} \frac{1}{4} \grave{a} \hat{A} \hat{N} \hat{O} \circ \hat{I} \gg \acute{Y} \hat{A} \hat{U} \acute{A} \tilde{\delta}$
 $\hat{A} \acute{'} \mu \tilde{A} \text{ . } \tilde{O} \hat{a} \hat{E} \zeta \tilde{O} \hat{a} \text{ , } \ddot{o} \acute{A} \acute{U} \frac{1}{4} \grave{a} \mu^3 \mu \tilde{A} \frac{1}{4} \times \div \mu \tilde{A} \hat{O} \div \mu \frac{1}{4} \cdot \frac{1}{2} \tilde{A} \acute{x} \text{ .}$

$(17) \tilde{O} \hat{a} \hat{E} \textcircled{R} \hat{A} \hat{e} \hat{O} \hat{D} \text{ , } \mu^3 \mu \tilde{A} \frac{1}{4} \times \div \hat{O} \hat{U} \hat{O} \text{ , } \mu \frac{1}{4} \cdot \frac{1}{2} \tilde{O} \hat{e} \acute{E} \hat{I} \hat{O} \hat{D} \frac{1}{4} \acute{Y}$
 $\tilde{N} \hat{I} \hat{O} \emptyset \hat{E} \hat{S} \hat{I} \hat{O} \text{ , } \frac{3}{4} - \hat{A} \acute{U} \hat{A} \acute{E} \zeta \acute{U} \tilde{O} \hat{U} \mu \tilde{A} \cdot \phi \tilde{O}^1 \frac{1}{4} \acute{Y}^3 \hat{I} \text{ .}$

$\hat{O} \gg \frac{3}{4} \tilde{A} \hat{I} \hat{a} \hat{A} \hat{e} \hat{B} \hat{A} \hat{e} \mu \tilde{A} \frac{3}{4} - \frac{1}{4} \tilde{A} \frac{1}{4} \times \div \text{ , } \acute{O} \acute{E} \acute{O} \hat{U} \hat{E} \hat{I} \tilde{O} \hat{x} \hat{O} \acute{'} \textcircled{D} \textcircled{D} \mu^3 \mu \tilde{A}$
 $\circ \acute{E} \acute{'} \acute{O} \mu \tilde{A} \tilde{O} \acute{Y} \hat{E} \cdot \frac{1}{2} \tilde{O} \hat{e} \text{ , } \hat{E} \zeta \frac{1}{2} \text{''} \frac{1}{4} \hat{U} \hat{O} \hat{A} \acute{'} \textcircled{D} \hat{S} \frac{1}{4} \times \hat{I} \circ \hat{A} \mu \tilde{A} \hat{A} \hat{e} \cdot \acute{Y} \hat{O} \textcircled{R}$
 $\hat{O} \gg \text{ . } \tilde{O} \hat{a} \hat{O} \gg \hat{A} \hat{e} \hat{O} \hat{U} \hat{E} \ll \mu^3 \zeta^a \tilde{O}^1 \tilde{O} \hat{U} \cdot \zeta \hat{O} \hat{E} \textcircled{H} \text{ , } \cdot \phi \textcircled{H} \text{''} \hat{E} \circ \hat{O} \hat{U} \hat{I} \hat{O} \mu^3$
 $\hat{I} \hat{a}^3 \ddot{o} \hat{A} \acute{U} \acute{A} \hat{A} \frac{1}{2} \text{''} \hat{O} \acute{e} \text{ , } \hat{E} \zeta \cdot \phi \tilde{N} \hat{I} \hat{E} \zeta \gg \acute{a} \hat{O} \div \hat{O} \hat{a} \tilde{A} \tilde{n} \hat{O} \div \mu \tilde{A} \tilde{O} \acute{Y}^3 \hat{E} \frac{2}{4} \frac{1}{2}$
 $\hat{O} \hat{e} \text{ . } \hat{O} \hat{U} \tilde{O} \hat{U} \cdot \zeta \frac{1}{4} \acute{Y}^3 \hat{I} \hat{O} \hat{D} \text{ , } \frac{1}{4} \ll \acute{E} \hat{U} \hat{E} \acute{Y} \times \hat{E}^2 \acute{U} \frac{1}{2} \times \frac{1}{4} \textcircled{H} \hat{O} \hat{O} \hat{A} \acute{E} \cdot \hat{O} \times \acute{O}^3 \hat{E}$
 $\gg \acute{U}^1 \tilde{A} \acute{'} \mu \hat{E} \hat{U} \hat{I} \frac{1}{2} \text{''} \acute{'} \acute{O} \tilde{A} \hat{U} \acute{'} \acute{O} \cdot \hat{A} \text{''} \text{ , } \hat{I} \hat{O} \mu^3 \circ \hat{I} \hat{D} \hat{A} \acute{E} \acute{U} \mu \tilde{A} \hat{E} \zeta \gg \acute{a} \hat{O} \div \hat{O} \hat{a}$
 $\hat{O} \acute{A} \textcircled{H} \hat{E} \cdot \hat{A} \hat{E} \hat{A} \mu \emptyset \cdot \phi \textcircled{H} \frac{1}{2} \emptyset^1 \text{¥} \text{ , } \acute{I} \acute{Y} \hat{I} \frac{1}{4} \hat{E} \text{ ; } \acute{'} \acute{U}^1 \frac{1}{2} \frac{2}{4} \acute{U} \mu^3 \mu \tilde{A} \hat{A} \hat{I} \mu \frac{1}{4} \text{ ,}$
 $\textcircled{H} \hat{O} \tilde{O} \hat{a} \hat{O} \hat{O} \frac{1}{2} \emptyset^1 \text{¥} \frac{1}{2} \emptyset \textcircled{D} \frac{1}{4} \acute{a} \frac{3}{4} \ddot{o} \mu \tilde{A} \cdot \acute{'} \gg \hat{E} \zeta \hat{I} \hat{e} \hat{E} \ll \tilde{O} \acute{Y} \hat{E} \cdot \circ \hat{I} \pm \emptyset \hat{O}^a$
 $\mu \tilde{A} \text{ . } \mu \ll \hat{E} \zeta \cdot \acute{'} \hat{O} \hat{O} \hat{A} \acute{E} \textcircled{H} \cdot \tilde{O} \hat{U} \pm \gg \tilde{N} \hat{I} \hat{O} \emptyset \mu \emptyset \hat{A} \textcircled{C} \acute{'} \hat{O} \gg \text{''} \hat{A} \hat{E} \text{ , } \circ \tilde{N} \hat{O} \gg \hat{A} \acute{U}$
 $\hat{O}^a \hat{E} \textcircled{H} \cdot \hat{O} \times \acute{O} \text{ , } \circ \textcircled{R}^1 \acute{U} \hat{E} \hat{E} \hat{E} \zeta \circ \hat{I} \mu^3 \hat{A} \acute{U} \text{ , } \acute{E}^2 \zeta \acute{'} \hat{I} \gg \textcircled{R} \hat{I}^a \text{''} \text{''} \hat{O} \hat{O} \hat{A} \acute{E} \cdot \hat{O}$
 $\times \acute{O} \text{''} \text{ , } \hat{O} \hat{I}^3 \acute{E} \hat{A} \hat{E}^2 \gg \hat{D} \hat{O} \mu \tilde{A} \circ \acute{O}^1 \hat{U} \text{ .}$

$\hat{O} \gg \frac{3}{4} \tilde{A} \hat{I} \hat{a} \circ \acute{E} \hat{A} \hat{e} \text{ , } \mu^3 \mu \tilde{A} \circ \acute{E} \acute{'} \acute{O} \textcircled{H} \text{''} \hat{I} \gg \acute{a} \hat{O} \acute{e} \hat{I} \text{''} \frac{1}{4} \acute{Y} \mu \tilde{A} \hat{E} \zeta \gg \acute{a}$
 $\hat{O} \div \hat{O} \hat{a} \frac{1}{2} \text{''} \acute{E} \grave{e} \times \ddot{U} \hat{A} \cdot \hat{I} \hat{B} \frac{1}{4} \circ \acute{A} \hat{a} \gg \hat{U} \pm \frac{3}{4} \mu \tilde{a} \text{ , } \acute{A} \hat{a} \tilde{O} \acute{Y} \hat{E} \cdot \mu \tilde{A} \hat{O} \gg \tilde{A} \acute{x} \hat{E} \zeta \cdot \acute{'}$
 $\acute{O}^3 \hat{A} \hat{E}^1 \tilde{a} \acute{'} \acute{O} \hat{E} \hat{E} \tilde{A} \tilde{n} \hat{E} \circ \hat{O} \hat{U} \acute{A} \hat{E} \zeta \hat{D} \hat{O}^a \zeta \acute{O} \text{ , } \tilde{A} \pm \hat{a} \hat{I} \hat{O}^1 \acute{U} \frac{3}{4} - \frac{1}{4} \tilde{A} \hat{I} \tilde{A} \gg \text{''}$

Ää °ó×´ ¸öµÄÆÕ±éÔ, Íû, ÆäÈ±µãÊÇ °öÊÓÁË ¸Í¹ûµÄ¾-
 ¼Ã¹æÂÉ。ÔÚÕâ´Î»áðéÇ °ó, È«µ³Í¬Ö¾ °ÍÈ«¹ú, ÷×ã
 ÈÈÃñÔÚÉú²ú½¨ ÈèÖÐ·ç»ÓÁË, ß¶ÈµÄÉÇ»áÖ÷Òà»ý¼«
 ÐÔ°Í´´Ôì¾«Éñ, ²ÇÈµµÄÁËÒ»¶µ³É¹û。µ«ÊÇ, ÓÉÓÚ
 ¶ÔÉÇ»áÖ÷Òà½¨ Èè¾-Ñé²»×ã, ¶Ô¾-¼Ã·çÕ¹¹æÉ °ÍÖÐ
 ¹ú¾-¼Ã»ù±¾Çé¸öÈÏÊ¶²»×ã, , üÓÉÓÚÃ«Ôó¶«Í¬Ö¾、
 ÖÐÑè °ÍµØ·½²»ÉÚÁìµ¼Í¬Ö¾ÔÚÊ±ÀÙÃæÇ °×ì³±ÁË½¾
 °×ÔÂûÇéÐ÷, ¼±ÓÚÇÓ³É, ¸ä´óÁËÖ÷¹ûÒàÖ¾ °ÍÖ÷¹û
 Á¬Á! µÄ×÷ÓÃ, Ã»ÓÐ¾-¹ýÈÏÖæµÄµ÷²éÑÐ¾¸ °ÍÊÔµã,
 ¾ÍÔÚ×ÜÂ·ÏßÌá³ö °óÇáÂÊµØ·ç¶ÁË“´óÔ¾½ø”ÔË¶
 °ÍÀ©´ãÈÈÃñ¹«ÉÇ»ÔË¶, Ê¹µÄÒÔ, ßÖ, ±ê·ì¹Ö, »Ó、
 , ¸ä·ç °Í“¹²²ú·ç”ÎªÖ÷Òª±êÖ¾µÄ×óÇã´íÎóÑÏÖØ
 µØ·°Ä¸ªÀ´。´ÓÒ»¾ÁÎª°ËÂêµ×µ½Ò»¾ÁÎª¾ÁÂêÆßÔÂ
 ÖÐÑèÖþÔÏ¾ÖÂ®É½»áðéÇ °ÆÚ, Ã«Ôó¶«Í¬Ö¾ °Íµ³ÖÐÑè
 Ôø¾- Á¬Á! Áìµ¼È«µ³¾ÀÕýÒÑ¾-¾õ²ìµ½µÄ´íÎó。µ«
 ÊÇ, Â®É½»áðé °óÆÚ, Ã«Ôó¶«Í¬Ö¾´íÎóµØ·ç¶ÁË¶Ô
 ÁìµÄ»³Í¬Ö¾µÄÁúÂÐ, ½ø¶øÔÚÈ«µ³´íÎóµØ¸ªÕ¹ÁË
 “·´ÓÒÇã”¶·Öù。°Ë½ì°ËÖÐÈ«»á¹ØÓÚÈùÎ½“ÁìµÄ»³、
 »Æ¸Ë³Ï·ÔÁÎÁÏì·ÖÜÐ; ÖÔ·´µ³¼¬ÍÁ”µÄ¾ððéÊÇÍêÈ«
 ´íÎóµÄ。Õã³; ¶·ÖùÔÚÖþÔÏÊÏÊ¹µ³ÁÚ´ÓÖÐÑèµ½»ù²ã
 µÄÃñÖ÷Éú»ìÔâµ½ÑÏÖØËð°, , ÔÚ¾-¼ÃËÏ´ò¶ÏÁË¾ÀÕý

$\times \acute{o} \zeta \tilde{a} \acute{\iota} \hat{\iota} \acute{o} \mu \tilde{A} \frac{1}{2} \emptyset^3 \hat{\iota}, \hat{e}^1 \acute{\iota} \hat{\iota} \acute{o} \tilde{N} \acute{O} \emptyset \acute{A} \tilde{E}, \ddot{u}^3 \blacksquare \hat{E} \pm \frac{1}{4} \tilde{a}. \emptyset \div \acute{o}^a$
 $\acute{O} \acute{E} \acute{O} \acute{U} \text{“} \acute{\iota} \acute{o} \hat{\iota} \frac{3}{4} \frac{1}{2} \emptyset \text{”} \circ \hat{\iota} \text{“} \cdot \acute{\iota} \acute{o} \acute{o} \zeta \tilde{a} \text{”} \mu \tilde{A} \acute{\iota} \hat{\iota} \acute{o}, \frac{1}{4} \acute{O} \acute{E} \hat{\iota} \mu \pm \hat{E} \pm \mu \tilde{A} \times \acute{O}$
 $\hat{E} \gg \acute{O} \acute{O} \circ \mid \circ \hat{\iota} \hat{E} \acute{O} \hat{A}^a \acute{O} \mathfrak{p}, \textcircled{+}^3 \mathfrak{D} \hat{A} \acute{E} \acute{u} \acute{o} \hat{a} \mu \emptyset \hat{E}^{\circ} \gg \acute{U} \circ \hat{\iota} \hat{\iota} \neg, \hat{\iota} \acute{O}^1 \acute{u}^1 \acute{u}$
 $\tilde{A} \tilde{n} \frac{3}{4} - \frac{1}{4} \tilde{A} \acute{O} \acute{U} \acute{O} \gg \frac{3}{4} \hat{A} \hat{\iota} \hat{a} \frac{3}{4} \hat{A} \hat{e} \mu \frac{1}{2} \acute{O} \gg \frac{3}{4} \hat{A} \acute{A} \acute{u} \acute{O} \gg \hat{A} \hat{e} \cdot \Phi \acute{E} \acute{U} \tilde{N} \hat{\iota} \acute{O} \emptyset \hat{A} \mathfrak{S}$
 $\tilde{A} \tilde{N},^1 \acute{u} \frac{1}{4} \acute{O} \circ \hat{\iota} \hat{E} \tilde{E} \tilde{A} \tilde{n} \hat{O} \hat{a} \mu \frac{1}{2} \acute{O} \emptyset \acute{o} \hat{E} \delta \hat{E} \mathfrak{S}.$

$\acute{O} \gg \frac{3}{4} \hat{A} \acute{A} \acute{u} \bigcirc \hat{A} \hat{e} \neg, \mu^3 \acute{O} \mathfrak{D} \tilde{N} \hat{e} \circ \hat{\iota} \tilde{A} \ll \acute{O} \acute{O} \neg \ll \hat{\iota} \neg \frac{3}{4} \zeta^a \hat{E} \frac{1}{4} \frac{3}{4} \hat{A}$
 $\acute{O} \acute{y} \hat{A} \textcircled{+} \acute{a}^1 \blacksquare \times \div \acute{O} \mathfrak{D} \mu \tilde{A} \times \acute{o} \zeta \tilde{a} \acute{\iota} \hat{\iota} \acute{o},^2 \Phi \zeta \acute{O} \frac{3}{4} \acute{O} \neg \neg \neg \hat{O}^1 \acute{u} \tilde{A} \tilde{n} \frac{3}{4} - \frac{1}{4} \tilde{A}$
 $\hat{E} \mu \mathfrak{D} \mathfrak{D} \text{“} \mu \div \acute{O} \ddot{u},^1 \textcircled{+}^1 \hat{\iota} \cdot^3 \hat{a} \hat{E} \mu \cdot \hat{\iota} \acute{a}, \mathfrak{B} \text{”} \mu \tilde{A} \cdot \frac{1}{2} \acute{O} \hat{e}, \hat{E} \hat{e} \frac{1}{4} \cdot \acute{O} \acute{U} \hat{A} \acute{O}$
 $\acute{E} \acute{U} \mathfrak{A} \mathfrak{x}, \acute{O} \ddot{U} \neg \div \hat{A} \cdot^3 \hat{A} \hat{O} \mathfrak{A} \cdot \mu \hat{E} \mathfrak{D}; \mathfrak{A} \frac{1}{2} \mu \hat{E} \hat{\iota} \neg \frac{3}{4} \mu \tilde{A} \acute{O} \div^3 \acute{O} \hat{\iota} \hat{A}, \acute{O} \mathfrak{A}$
 $\neg \neg \circ \hat{\iota} \acute{O} \cdot \mathfrak{D} \hat{A} \hat{E} \acute{O} \gg \hat{\iota} \mu \hat{A} \acute{D} \acute{O} \acute{y} \hat{E} \cdot \mu \tilde{A} \acute{O} \mathfrak{p}^2 \mathfrak{B} \circ \hat{\iota}^1 \hat{u} \neg \hat{\iota} \mu \tilde{A} \cdot \hat{e} \hat{E} \textcircled{+}, \tilde{O} \hat{a}$
 $\hat{E} \zeta \tilde{O} \hat{a}, \acute{o} \hat{A} \acute{u} \hat{E} \cdot \frac{1}{2} \times \neg \hat{\iota} \hat{O} \mathfrak{D} \mu \tilde{A} \acute{O} \emptyset \acute{O}^a \times^a \pm \tilde{a}. \acute{O} \gg \frac{3}{4} \hat{A} \acute{A} \acute{u} \neg \mathfrak{p} \hat{A} \hat{e} \acute{O} \gg \hat{O} \hat{A}$
 $\acute{O} \ddot{U} \zeta^a \mu \tilde{A} \acute{O} \mathfrak{D} \mathfrak{A} \mathfrak{B} \zeta \mathfrak{S} \hat{E} \hat{E}^2 \hat{\iota} \frac{1}{4} \acute{O} \mu \tilde{A} \hat{A} \textcircled{+} \acute{o} \mu \tilde{A} \acute{O} \mathfrak{D} \tilde{N} \hat{e}^1 \blacksquare \times \div \gg \acute{a} \acute{O} \hat{e},^3 \acute{o}$
 $^2 \frac{1}{2} \times \ddot{U} \frac{1}{2} \hat{a} \hat{A} \hat{E} \text{“} \acute{\iota} \acute{o} \hat{\iota} \frac{3}{4} \frac{1}{2} \emptyset \text{”} \acute{O} \mathfrak{D} \mu \tilde{A} \frac{3}{4} \cdot \tilde{N} \acute{e} \frac{1}{2} \hat{\iota} \tilde{N} \mu, \zeta^a \acute{O}^1 \hat{A} \hat{E} \hat{A} \acute{u} \mathfrak{A} \circ \hat{\iota}$
 $\times \hat{O} \hat{\iota} \acute{O} \hat{A} \acute{u} \mathfrak{A} \hat{A}. \gg \acute{a} \acute{O} \acute{e} \zeta^{\circ} \circ \acute{o} \acute{O} \hat{\iota}^a \text{“} \cdot \acute{\iota} \acute{o} \acute{o} \zeta \tilde{a} \text{”} \acute{O} \hat{E} \neg \neg \acute{O} \mathfrak{D} \pm \gg \acute{\iota} \hat{\iota} \acute{o}$
 $\hat{A} \acute{u} \hat{A} \mathfrak{D} \mu \tilde{A} \acute{o} \neg \hat{A} \acute{E} \acute{y} \hat{\iota} \neg \frac{3}{4} \frac{1}{2} \emptyset \mathfrak{D} \hat{A} \hat{E} \acute{O} \zeta \pm \delta \mathfrak{A} \frac{1}{2} \cdot \acute{\iota}. \acute{E} \hat{\iota} \hat{a}, \gg^1, \emptyset$
 $\pm \gg \gg \textcircled{+} \hat{\iota}^a \text{“} \acute{O} \acute{O} \hat{A} \hat{E} \cdot \acute{O} \times \acute{O} \text{”} \mu \tilde{A} \acute{o} \neg \hat{A} \acute{E} \acute{y} \hat{E} \hat{E} \acute{O}^a \mu \acute{o} \hat{A} \hat{E} \text{“} \acute{O} \acute{O} \hat{A} \hat{E} \cdot \acute{O}$
 $\times \acute{O} \text{”} \tilde{A} \pm \times \acute{O}. \acute{O} \acute{E} \acute{O} \acute{U} \tilde{O} \hat{a} \mathfrak{D} \textcircled{+} \frac{3}{4} - \frac{1}{4} \tilde{A} \circ \hat{\iota} \acute{O} \mathfrak{p} \acute{O} \hat{\iota} \mu \tilde{A} \cdot \hat{e} \hat{E} \textcircled{+}, \acute{o} \acute{O} \gg \frac{3}{4} \hat{A} \acute{A} \acute{u}$
 $\neg \mathfrak{p} \mu \frac{1}{2} \acute{O} \gg \frac{3}{4} \hat{A} \acute{A} \acute{u} \hat{A} \hat{u} \hat{A} \hat{e}^1 \acute{u} \tilde{A} \tilde{n} \frac{3}{4} - \frac{1}{4} \tilde{A} \mu \tilde{A} \mu \frac{1}{2} \hat{A} \hat{E} \pm \hat{E} \frac{1}{2} \hat{\iota} \hat{E}^3 \hat{A} \hat{u} \mu \tilde{A} \gg \acute{O}$
 $, \acute{o} \hat{\iota} \cdot \Phi \acute{O}^1.$

$\mu \ll \hat{E} \zeta, \times \acute{o} \zeta \tilde{a} \acute{\iota} \hat{\iota} \acute{o} \acute{O} \acute{U} \frac{3}{4} - \frac{1}{4} \tilde{A}^1 \blacksquare \times \div \mu \tilde{A} \acute{O}, \mu \frac{1}{4} \hat{E} \frac{1}{4} \hat{\iota} \hat{e} \acute{E} \hat{\iota}^2 \Phi$
 $\hat{\iota} \acute{\iota} \mu \tilde{A} \mu \frac{1}{2}^3 \hat{\iota}^1 \mu \times \frac{3}{4} \hat{A} \acute{O} \acute{y}, \neg \emptyset \acute{O} \acute{U} \acute{O} \mathfrak{p} \acute{O} \hat{\iota} \circ \hat{\iota} \hat{E} \frac{1}{4} \hat{\iota} \hat{e} \hat{\iota} \hat{A} \gg \neg \cdot \frac{1}{2} \tilde{A} \mathfrak{x} \gg^1 \acute{O} \mathfrak{D}$

·ϕō¹。ôúò»¾ÁÁùŋpÄê¾ÄÔÂµÄ°ë½ìÊ®ÖÐÈ«»áÉĭ,Ã«
 ôóŋ«Í¬Ö¾°ÑÉç»áö÷ðǎÉç»áöðò»ŋ··ŋîşÁÚ´æôúµÄ
 ½×¼ŋŋ·õùÀ©´ó»¯°í¾øŋô»¯,·ϕō¹ÁÉËûôúò»¾ÄÎǎÆß
 Äê·´óòÁÉŋ·õùòò°óİá³öµÄÎþ²ú½×¼ŋŋÍ¬×Ê²ú½×¼ŋŋ
 µÄÃ¬ŋŋÛÈÖÈ»Êçİò¹úÉç»áµÄö÷ðªÃ¬ŋŋµÄ¹ûµǎ,½øò»
 ²½ŋŋİÑôôúõù,öÉç»áö÷ðǎÀúÊ·½×ŋŋİ×Ê²ú½×¼ŋŋŋ¼½«
 ´æôú°íÆóİ¼,´±ù,²ϕ³Éİªµ³ÄÚ²úÉúÐþÖýö÷ðǎµÄ,ù
 ô´。ò»¾ÁÁùÈýÄêÖÄò»¾ÁÁùÎǎÄê¼ǎ,ôú²¿·öÀ©´ǎ°í
 ÉùÊý³çÊÐ»ù²ǎ¿ō¹µÄÉç»áö÷ðǎ½İóýôÊŋ¯,ËǎÈ»ŋô
 óú½ǎ¾ö,É²¿×÷·ç°í¾-¼Ã¹ÜÀíµÈ·½ÃæµÄÎÊİǎÆðÁË
 ò»ŋ·×÷óÃ,µ«óÉóú°Ñõǎð©²»Í¬ðôöÊµÄÎÊİǎŋ¼Èİİª
 Êç½×¼ŋŋŋ·õù»ðõßÊç½×¼ŋŋŋ·õùôúµ³ÁÚµÄ·´ó³,ôúò»
 ¾ÁÁùËÄÄêİÄ°ëÄêÊ¹²»Éù»ù²ǎ,É²¿ÊÛµ½²»ó!óðµÄ
 ´ò»÷,ôúò»¾ÁÁùÎǎÄê³ðóö´íİóµðİá³öÁËôÊŋ¯µÄöø
 µǎÊçõùËùİ½“µ³ÁÚ×ß×Ê±¾ö÷ðǎµÄÂ·µÄµ±ÈªÁÉ”。ôú
 òǎÊŋðİİ¬Àìòò,ò²ŋôò»ð©İÄòõ×÷Æ·、ÑşÊõ¹ûµǎ°í
 İÄòõ½çÑşÊõ½çµÄò»ð©´ú±İËÊİİ½øððÁË´íİóµÄ·¹ý
 »ðµÄõþõİÁúÆð,ôúŋô´ýöªÊŋ·ö×óİÊİǎ·½İóý¿ÆÑş
 İÄ»¯İÊİǎÉĭ·ϕÉúÁËóúÀ´óúÑİöøµÄ×óµÄÆ«²İ,²ϕçò
 ôú°óÀ´·ϕō¹³Éİª“İÄ»¯´ó,İǎü”µÄµ¼»ðİß。²»¹ý,
 õǎð©´íİóµ±Ê±»¹Ã»óð´İµ½öşÄǎÈ«¾öµÄ³İŋÈ。

ÓÉÓÚÈ« μ^3 °ÍÈ« 1 ú, ÷×åÈÈÃñµÄÖ÷÷ a ×çÒâÁ!´Ó
 Ò»¼ÄÀú○Äê¶¬ÒÔ°óÒ»Ö±ÊÇÔÚ 1 á 3 1 Ö´ÐÐµ÷Õû¼-¼Ã
 µÄÖýÈ·½Öë,Éç»áÖ÷÷Òå½"ÉèÖð $^{2\frac{1}{2}}$ µØÖØÐÅ 3 öÏÖÐÀÐÀ
 ÌòÈÙµÄ¾°Ïó。µ 3 °ÍÈÈÃñÍÁ½áÒ»ÖÂ,Í¬,Ê 12 ¿à,¶ÔÄÚ
 ¿È·þÁÈ×Ô¼°µÄÀ§Ãñ,¶ÔÍâ¶¥×;ÁÈÈÕÁ a Áìµ¼¼ $^-$ ÍÁµÄ
 Ñ 1 Á! ,» 1 ÇåÁÈ¶ÔÈÕÁ a µÄÈ« 2 ¿Ö®¿Î(Ö÷÷ a ÊÇ¿ 1 ÄÀÖ®
 $^3^-$ ÖÐµÄ¾ü»ðÖ®¿Î), 2 ç¿Ò´óÁ!Ö§Ö®ÁÈÐÍ¶à 1 ú¼ÒÈÈ
 ÃñµÄ, ïÄü¶·Öù°Í½"ÉèÊÂÒµ。Ò»¼ÄÀüÈÄÊêµ×µ½Ò»¼Ä
 ÀúÎåÄê 3 öÕù¿ a µÄµÚÈý½ìÈ« 1 úÈÈÃñ´ú±Í´ó»áÐÙ $^{2\frac{1}{4}}$:
 µ÷Õû 1 úÃñ¼-¼ÃµÄÊÎÎñÒÑ¼-»ù±¼Íê 3 É,Õù,ö 1 úÃñ¼-
 ¼Ã½«¼øÈèÒ»,öÐÂµÄ·çÖ 1 Ê±ÆÚ,Ò a Á-Á!°ÑÎÒ 1 úÖð $^{2\frac{1}{2}}$
 ½"Éè 3 ÉÎ a Ò»,ö¾ßÓÐÏÖ´úÀ©Òµ、ÏÖ´ú 1 Òµ、ÏÖ´ú 1 ú
 ·À°ÍÏÖ´ú¿ÆÑ§¼¼ÈöµÄÉç»áÖ÷÷Òå¿¿ 1 ú。Õå,ö°ÄÕÜÓÉ
 ÓÚ“ÎÄ» $^-$ ´ó,ïÄü”¶øÃ»ÓÐµÄµ½ÊµÐÐ。

(18)ÕåÊ®ÄêÖÐµÄÒ»ÇÐ 3 É¾Í,ÊÇÔÚÒÔÖÃ«Ôó¶«Í¬
 Ö¾Î a Ê×µÄµ 3 ÖÐÑë¼ $^-$ ÌåÁìµ¼ÎÄÈ;µÄµÄ。Õå,öÆÚ¼ä 1 ¤
 ×÷ÖÐµÄ´ÍÎó,ÒðÈÊÍ¬ÑùÒ 2 ÔÚµ 3 ÖÐÑëµÄÁìµ¼¼ $^-$ Ìå。
 Ä«Ôó¶«Í¬Ö¾,°ÓÐÖ÷÷ a ÒðÈÊ,µ«Ò 2 2 »ÄÜ°ÑÈùÓÐ´ÍÎó
 1 é¾ÌÓÚÄ«Ôó¶«Í¬Ö¾,öÈÈ。Õå,öÆÚ¼ä,Ä«Ôó¶«Í¬Ö¾
 ÔÚ 1 ØÓÚÉç»áÖ÷÷ÒåÉç»á½×¼¶¶·ÖùµÄÀÍÂÜ°ÍÊµ¼ùÉÏ
 µÄ´ÍÎó·çÖ 1 µÄÖ½À´Ô½ÑÏÖØ,ÊûµÄ,öÈÈ×”¶Ï×÷·çÖð

$2\frac{1}{2}$ È ð ° | μ³ μÄÃñ Ö ÷ ¼ ¯ Ö Ð Ö Æ , , ö È È ³ Ç ° Ý Ì Ö Í ó Ö ð ²½ · Ç
 Õ¹ . μ³ Ö Ð Ñ ë Î ´ Ä Ü ¼ ° Ê ± ¾ Ä Õ ý Õ â Ð © ´ Í Î ó . Á Ö ± ë , ½ - Ç à ,
 ç μ É ú Õ â Ð © ð ° Ð Ä ¼ ð Ó Ó ± ð Ó Ð Ó Ä Ð Å μ Ø Ä Ù Ó Ä ° Í Ö ú ³ ¢ Ä È Õ â
 Ð © ´ Í Î ó . Õ â ¾ Í μ ¼ Ö Ä Ä È “ Î Ä » ¯ ´ ó , ì Ä ü ” μ Ä · Ç ¶ ¯ .

“ Î Ä » ¯ ´ ó , ì Ä ü ” μ Ä Ê ® Ä ê

(19) ð » ¾ Ä Ä ù Ä ù Ä ê Î ä Ô Ä Ö Á ð » ¾ Ä Æ ß Ä ù Ä ê Ê ® Ô Ä μ Ä
 “ Î Ä » ¯ ´ ó , ì Ä ü ” , Ê¹ μ³ , ¹ ú ¼ ð ° Í È È Ä ñ Ô â μ ½ ½ ” ¹ ú Ô Ô Ä ´
 × Î Ñ Ì Ö Ø μ Ä ´ ì Ö Ù ° Í È ð Ê Ñ . Õ â ³ | “ Î Ä » ¯ ´ ó , ì Ä ü ” Ê Ç Ä « Ô ó
 ¶ « Í Ñ Ö ¾ · Ç ¶ ¯ ° Í Ä ì μ ¼ μ Ä . Ê ù μ Ä Ö ÷ ð ¢ Ä Ù μ ä Ê Ç : ð » ´ ó Ä ú
 × Ê ² ú ½ × ¼ ¶ μ Ä ´ ú ± í È È Î ì , · ´ , ì Ä ü μ Ä Ð Þ Ö ý Ö ÷ ð å · Ö × Ó ,
 Ò Ñ ¾ - » ì ½ Ø μ³ Ä ì , Õ Þ , ® Ä ì , ¾ ü ¶ Ó Ä ì ° Í Î Ä » ¯ Ä ì Ó ð μ Ä , ÷
 ½ Ç Ä ì , Ì à μ ± ´ ó μ Ä ð » , ö ¶ à Ê ý μ Ä μ × Î » μ Ä Ä ì μ ¼ È ¯ Ò Ñ ¾ - ² »
 Ô Ú Ä í Ç È È ¼ Ö ÷ ð å Õ ß ° Í È È Ä ñ È ° Ö Ú Ê Ö Ä ì . μ³ Ä Ú × ß × Ê ± ¾ Ö ÷
 ð å μ Ä Ä · μ Ä μ ± È ¯ Ä É Ô Ú Ö Ð Ñ ë Ð Î ³ É Ä È ð » , ö × Ê ² ú ½ × ¼ ¶ È ¾
 Á ì ² Ç , Ê ü Ó Ð ð » Ì ð Ð Þ Ö ý Ö ÷ ð å μ Ä Õ Þ Ô Î Ä · Ì ß ° Í × é Ö ¯ Ä ·
 Ì ß , Ô Ú , ÷ Ê | , Ê Ð , × Ô Ô Î Ç Ø ° Í Ö Ð Ñ ë , ÷ ² Ç Ä Ä ¶ ¼ Ó Ð ´ ú Ä ì
 È È . ¹ ý È ¥ μ Ä , ÷ Ö Ö ¶ · Õ ù ¶ ¼ ² » Ä Ü ½ â ¾ Ö Î Ê Î â , Ö » Ó Ð Ê μ Ð Ð
 Î Ä » ¯ ´ ó , ì Ä ü , ¹ « Ç ¢ μ Ø , È « Ä æ μ Ø , × Ô Î Ä ¶ Ø É Í μ Ø · Ç ¶ ¯ ¹ ä
 ´ ó È ° Ö Ú Ä ´ ½ ð · Ç É Í Ê ö μ Ä ° Ú ° μ Ä æ , ² Ä Ü ° Ñ ± » × ß × Ê Ä É ´ Ú

¶áµÄÈ¨ Á! ÖØÐÂ¶á»ØÀ´. ÕâÊµÖÊÉİÊÇÒ», ö½×¼¶ÍÆ. -
 Ò», ö½×¼¶µÄÕþÖİ´ó, İÃü, òô´ó»¹òª½ØÐÐ¶à´İ. Õâ
 Ð©ÂÛµãÖ÷òªµø³öİÖÔÚ×÷İª“İÄ»¨´ó, İÃü”, ÛÀİÐÔ
 İÄ¼þµÄ«İâ • ò»Áùİ¨Öª»ºÍµ³µÄ¾Ä´óµÄÕþÖİ±¨, æ
 ÖÐ, ²ÇÔØ±», ÅÀ¨³ÉİªÈùİ½“İþ²ú½×¼¶×¨ÕþİÄ¼İÐØ
 , İÃüµÄÀİÂÛ”, ´ó¶ØÊ¹“İþ²ú½×¼¶×¨ÕþİÄ¼İÐØ, İ
 Ãü”ò»ÓİÖÐÄÊİØ¶¨µÄº-òå. Ã«Ôó¶«İ-Ö¾·Ç¶¨“İÄ»¨
 ´ó, İÃü”µÄÕâÐ©×óÇã´İİóÂÛµã, Æ÷İÔµØİÑÀèÄÊ×÷
 İªÂİÇÊ¼ÄÐÄþÖ÷òªÆÕ±éÔ-ÀİºÍÖÐ¹ü, İÃü¾İİâÊµ
 ¼ùİà½áºİµÄÃ«Ôó¶«Ê¼İëµÄ¹İµÀ, ±ØÐèºÑËüÃÇÍ-Ã«
 Ôó¶«Ê¼İëİêÈ«Çø±ðÇªÀ´. ÕÁÓÚÃ«Ôó¶«İ-Ö¾ÈùÖØÓÃ
 ¹ýµÄÄÖ±é½-ÇàµÈÈÈ, ÈüÃÇ×é³ÉÁ½, öðõÄ±¶áÈ; ×İ
 , İÈ¨ Á! µÄ·´, İÃü¼İİÀ, ÀùÓÃÃ«Ôó¶«İ-Ö¾µÄ´İİó,
 ±³×ÅÈü½ØÐÐÄÊ´óÁÇ»ö¹úÑêÃñµÄ×İ¶ñ»İ¶¨, ÕâİêÈ«
 ÊÇÁİİâò»ÖÖÐÔÖÊµÄİÊİâ. ÈüÃÇµÄ·´, İÃü×İÐÐÒÑ±»
 ³â·Ö½òÂ¶, ÈùÒÔ±¾¾öðé²»¶à¼ÓÂÛÄÐ.

(20)“İÄ»¨´ó, İÃü”µÄÀüÊ·, ÖªÃ÷Ã«Ôó¶«İ-Ö¾
 ·Ç¶¨“İÄ»¨´ó, İÃü”µÄÖ÷òªÂÛµã¼È²»·ûºİÂİÇÊ¼
 ÁÐÄþÖ÷òª, ò²²»·ûºİÖÐ¹üÊµ¼È. ÕâÐ©ÂÛ¶¶Ôµ±Ê±
 İò¹ú½×¼¶¶İÊÆÒÔ¼ºµ³ºİ¹ú¼ÖÕþÖİ×´ÇöµÄ¹À¼Æ, ÊÇ
 İêÈ«´İİóµÄ.

ò»、「îÄ»´ó, îÄü”±»Ëµ³ÊÊÇÍ¬ÐÞÏÝÖ÷ðâÂ·Ïß
 »ò×Ê±¼Ö÷ðâµÀÂ·µÄ¶·Öù, Õâ, öËµ·´, ù±¼Ä»ÓÐÊÂÊµ
 , ù¼Ý, ²ΦÇÒÔÚÒ»ÏµÁÐÖÖ´óÀíÂÛ°ÍÏþ²ßÎÊîâÊÏ»ìÏý
 ÁÊÊÇ·Ç。「îÄ»´ó, îÄü”ÖÐ±»µ±×÷ÐÞÏÝÖ÷ðâ»ò×Ê±¼
 Ö÷ðâÁúÁÐµÄÐí¶à¶«î÷, Êµ¼ÊÊÏÏýÊÇÂí¿Ê¼Ö÷ðâÔ-
 Àí°ÍÊÇ»áÖ÷ðâÔ-Ôð, ÆäÖÐ°Û¶àÊÇÄ«Ôó¶«î-Ö¼×Ô¼°
 ¹ýÊ¥îá³ö»ðÖ§³Ö¹ýµÄ。「îÄ»´ó, îÄü”·ñ¶“ÁÊ½”¹ú
 ÒÒÂ·Ê®ÆßÄê´óÁ¿µÄÏýÈ·½ÖêÏþ²ß°Í³Ê¼Í, ÕâÊµ¼Ê
 ÊÏÒ²¼ÍÔÚ°Û´ó³Ï¶ÈÊÏ·ñ¶“ÁÊ°üÀ”Ä«Ôó¶«î-Ö¼×Ô
 ¼°ÔÚÁÚµÄµ³ÖÐÑê°ÍÊÊÄñÏþ, ®µÄ¹¤×÷, ·ñ¶“ÁÊÈ«¹ú
 , ÷×âÊÊÄñ½”ÊèÊÇ»áÖ÷ðâµÄ¼ê¿à×¿øµÄ·Û¶·。

¶þ、ÊÏÊöµÄÊÇ·Ç»ìÏý±ØÈ»µ¼ÔÂµÐîòµÄ»ìÏý。
 “îÄ»´ó, îÄü”Èù´òµ¹µÄ“×ß×ÊÁÊ”, ÊÇµ³°Í¹ú¼Ò, ÷
 ¼¶×éÖ¬ÖÐµÄÁìµ¼, Ê²¿, ¼´ÊÇ»áÖ÷ðâÊÂòµµ¹Ç, ÉÁ!
 Á¿。µ³ÁÚ, ù±¼²»´æÔÚÈùî½ÒÒÁðÈÚÆæ、µËÐ; Æ½îâÊ×
 µÄ“×Ê²ú½×¼¶Ê¼Á¹²¿”。È·ÔâµÄÊÂÊµðÄ÷, Ó²¼Ò, ø
 ÁðÈÚÆæî-Ö¼µÄÈùî½“Äñî½”、“ÁÚ¼ê”、“¹¤Ôò”µÄ×ì
 Äü, íêÈ«ÊÇÁð±è、½-ÇàµÈÈÈµÄîÛÏý。°Ë½ìÊ®¶þÖÐÈ«
 »á¶ÔÁðÈÚÆæî-Ö¼Èù×÷µÄÏþÏîîáÂÛ°Í×éÖ¬! Àí, ÊÇ
 íêÈ«´íîóµÄ。「îÄ»´ó, îÄü”¶ÔÈùî½“·¶ñ§ÊðÈ”
 íþ”µÄÁúÁÐ, Ê¹Ðí¶àÒÐ²ÄÜ、ÓÐ³Ê¼ÍµÄðâÊ¶·Ö×ÓÔâ

μ½´ò»÷°ÍÆÈ°|,ò²ÑİÖØμØ»ìİýÁËμØÎò。

Êý、“ÎÄ»´ó, ìÃü”ÃûòâÊĬÊÇÖ±½ÒÀ¿¿È°ÖÜ,
Êμ¼ÊĬĬ¼ÊĬÑÀëÁËμ³μÄ×éÖ¯, ÓÓĬÑÀëÁË¹ã´óÈ°ÖÜ。
ÔËŒ´¿ªÊ¼°ó, μ³μÄ, ÷¼Œ×éÖ¯ÆÕ±éÊÜμ½³â»÷²ΦİÝÓÚ
İ±»¾、°ëİ±»¾×´İ¬, μ³μÄ, ÷¼ŒÁìμ¼, É²¿ÆÕ±éÊÜμ½
ÁúÅÐ°ÍŒ·Öù, ¹ã´óμ³Ô±±»İ£Ö¹ÁË×éÖ¯Éú»î, μ³³¤
ÆÜÒÀ¿¿μÄÐĬŒà»ý¼«·Ö×Ó°Í»ù±¾È°ÖÜÊÜμ½ÅÅ³â。
“ÎÄ»´ó, ìÃü”³õÆÚ±»¾İÈëÔËŒ´μÄ´óŒàÊýÈË, ÊÇ³ò
ÓÚŒÔÃ«ÔóŒ«İ¬Ö¾°Íμ³μÄÐÅÀμ, μ«ÊÇ³ýÁË¼«ÉÜÊý¼«
ŒË·Ö×Óòòİâ, ÊÜÃÇò²²»Ô³ÉŒÔμ³μÄ, ÷¼ŒÁìμ¼, É²¿
½òÐÐ²Ð¿áŒ·Öù。°óÀ´, ÊÜÃÇ¾-¹ý²»İ¬μÄÇúÕÜμÄÂ·
Œøİá, ß¾õİòÖ®°ó, õð²½ŒÔ“ÎÄ»´ó, ìÃü”²ÉÈ;»³ÒÉ
¹ÚİûòòÔÁμòÖÆ·ŒÔμÄİ¬ŒË, ÐĬŒàÈËòò´Ëò²Ôâμ½ÁË
³İŒË²»İ¬μÄ´ò»÷。òòÊĬõâÐ©Çé¿ö, ²»¿É±ÜÃâμØ, ø
ò»Ð©İŒ»ú·Ö×Ó、ò°ÐÄ·Ö×Ó、òðÄ±·Ö×Óòò¿É³ËÖ®»ú,
ÆäòÐóÐ²»ÉÜÈË»¹±»İá°İμ½ÁËòòòªμÄòòÔÁ·Ç³£òò
òªμÄμØÎ»。

ÊÄ·Êμ¼ùòªÃ÷, “ÎÄ»´ó, ìÃü”²»ÊÇò²²»¿ÉÄÜ
ÊÇÈĬ°İòâòâÊĬμÄ, ìÃü»òÉÇ»á½ò²½。ÊÜ, ù±¾²»ÊÇ
“ÀòÁËμØÈË”Œøò»ÊÇÂòÁË×ò¼°, òòŒøÊ¼õõÃ»óÐò²²»
¿ÉÄÜÓÉ“İìİÄ´óÂò”´ìμ½“İìİÄ´óõİ”。ÔÚİò¹ú, ÔÚ

ÈÈÃñÃñÖ÷×¨ ¯õþµÄ¹ú¼ÒðÈ¨½¨ ¯ÄÇÒÐºó, ÓÈÆäÊÇÉÇ»á
 Ö÷÷ð, ÄÔì»ù±¼Íê³É、ºþÏ÷½×¼¶×÷Îª½×¼¶ÒÑ¼- ÌÛÃð
 ÒÐºó, ÈäÈ»ÉÇ»áÖ÷÷ð, ìÃüµÄÊÎÏñ»¹Ã»ÓÐ×ìºóÍê
 ³É, µ«ÊÇ, ìÃüµÄÄÜÝºÍ·½¨¨ ¯ÒÑ¼- Í¬¹ýÈ¥, ù±¼²»
 Í¬. ¶ÔÓÚµ³ºÍ¹ú¼Ò¼; ÌðÈÈ·Êµ´æÔÚµÄÄ³ðððºµ
 Ææ, µ±È»ðèðª×÷³ðÇ; µ±µÄ¹À¼Æ²ÇÔÊÓÃ·ùºÏÏÛ¨¨¨
 ¯¨ ¯ÄÉºÍµ³ðÃµÄðýÈ·èÈ©¼ÓðÒ½¾ö, µ«¾ö²»Ó! , Æ²É
 È; “ÌÃ»¯ºó, ìÃü”µÄÀÍÂÔºÍ·½¨¨ ¯ÔÚÉÇ»áð÷ðÌð¼þ
 ÌÂ½ððÈÈÛ½¨“ð», ö½×¼¶¶ÍÆ·- ð», ö½×¼¶¶”µÄðþÔÎºó
 , ìÃü, ¼ÈÃ»ÓÐ¾¼- ¼Ã»ù´; ð²Ã»ÓÐðþÔÎ»ù´; Èü±ðÈ»
 Ìª²»³ðÈÊºÍ½¨¨ ÈèðÔµÄ, ÙÀì, ¶ðð»ÄÜÔì³ÉÑÏððµÄ»ì
 Âð- Ææ»µºÍµ¹ÍÈ. ÀúÈ·ÒÑ¼- ÆðÃ÷, “ÌÃ»¯ºó, ìÃü”ÊÇ
 ð»³; ÓÉÀìµ¼ðß´íÎó·Ç¶¨, ±»·´, ìÃü¼- ÍÀÀÔÓÃ, , ð
 µ³, ¹ú¼ÒºÍ, ÷×ÈÈÃñ´ðÀ´ÑÏððÔðÃñµÄÄÜÂð.

(21) “ÌÃ»¯ºó, ìÃü”µÄ¹ý³Ì·ðÊªÈý¶¶Î.

ð»·´Ó“ÌÃ»¯ºó, ìÃü”µÄ·Ç¶¨µ½ð»¾ÃÀù¾ÃÄèÈÄ
 ÔÂµ³µÄµÚ¾Ã·ÊÈ«¹ú´ú±íºó»á. ð»¾ÃÀùÀùÄèÊÔÂðð
 ÑèðþÔÎ¾ð©´ó»áðèºÍÍ¬ÄèºÈÔÂºÈ½ìÊ©ð»ððÈ«»á
 µÄðÛ, ÊÇ“ÌÃ»¯ºó, ìÃü”È«Ãæ·Ç¶¨µÄ±èð¾. ÕÁ½
 ´Î»áðèÊ¼ÍÍ¨¹ýÁÈ«Ê·ð»ÀùÍ¨ðª»ºÍ«¹ðÓÚÎ²²ú
 ½×¼¶¶ÎÃ»¯ºó, ìÃüµÄ¾ö¶¨», ¶ÔÈÈÛ½¨“Àìðæ- ÂþÈðÇä、

$\hat{A}\frac{1}{2}\mathbb{I}''\hat{O}\rangle$ 、 $\tilde{N}\hat{I}\acute{E}\mathcal{D}\hat{A}\mathbb{P}$ 、 $\acute{\cdot}\mu^3\frac{1}{4}\bar{\cdot}\hat{I}\hat{A}''\circ\hat{I}\mathbb{I}\hat{O}\hat{E}\hat{U}\hat{I}\frac{1}{2}$ “ $\acute{A}\tilde{o}\acute{E}\hat{U}\mathbb{A}\mathbb{e}$ 、 $\mu\hat{E}$
 $\mathcal{D}\mathfrak{j}\mathbb{A}\frac{1}{2}\mathbb{E}\frac{3}{4}\hat{A}\hat{I}^2\mathcal{Z}$ ” $\frac{1}{2}\mathcal{O}\mathcal{D}\mathcal{D}\hat{A}\acute{E}\acute{\cdot}\hat{I}\hat{I}\acute{o}\mu\hat{A}\mathbb{I}$ 、 $\hat{O}\hat{U}$ 、 $\mathbb{I}\hat{O}\mu^3\hat{O}\mathcal{D}\tilde{N}\hat{e}\hat{A}\hat{I}\mu\frac{1}{4}$
 $\gg\hat{U}^{11}\frac{1}{2}\mathcal{O}\mathcal{D}\mathcal{D}\hat{A}\acute{E}\acute{\cdot}\hat{I}\hat{I}\acute{o}\mu\hat{A}$ 、 $\hat{A}\times\acute{e}$ 、 $^3\acute{E}\hat{A}\mathcal{C}\hat{A}\acute{E}\hat{E}\hat{U}\hat{I}\frac{1}{2}$ “ $\hat{O}\mathcal{D}\tilde{N}\hat{e}\hat{I}\hat{A}$ 、 $\mathfrak{i}$
 $\mathcal{D}\mathfrak{j}\times\acute{e}$ ” $^2\mathcal{C}\hat{E}\hat{A}\hat{E}\hat{U}\hat{O}\hat{A}\hat{I}\hat{O}\hat{A}\hat{E}\hat{O}\mathcal{D}\tilde{N}\hat{e}\mu\hat{A}\hat{O}\hat{U}\acute{\cdot}\acute{o}^2\mathcal{Z}$ 、 $\acute{Y}\hat{E}''\hat{A}\mathfrak{I}$ 、 $\hat{A}\ll\hat{O}\acute{o}$
 $\mathbb{I}\ll\hat{I}\neg\hat{O}\frac{3}{4}\mu\hat{A}\times\acute{o}\mathcal{C}\tilde{a}\acute{\cdot}\hat{I}\hat{I}\acute{o}\mu\hat{A}$ 、 $\hat{o}\hat{E}\hat{E}\hat{A}\hat{I}\mu\frac{1}{4}\hat{E}\mu\frac{1}{4}\hat{E}\hat{E}\hat{I}\hat{E}\mathfrak{j}\acute{\cdot}\acute{u}\hat{A}\hat{E}\mu^3$
 $\hat{O}\mathcal{D}\tilde{N}\hat{e}\mu\hat{A}\frac{1}{4}\neg\hat{I}\hat{a}\hat{A}\hat{I}\mu\frac{1}{4}$ 、 $\mathbb{I}\hat{O}\hat{A}\ll\hat{O}\acute{o}\mathbb{I}\ll\hat{I}\neg\hat{O}\frac{3}{4}\mu\hat{A}$ 、 $\hat{o}\hat{E}\hat{E}^3\mathcal{C}^{\circ}\acute{Y}\pm\gg^1\hat{A}$
 $\acute{\cdot}\mu\mu\frac{1}{2}\hat{A}\hat{E}\mathcal{Z}\tilde{n}\hat{E}\hat{E}\mu\hat{A}^3\hat{I}\mathbb{I}\hat{E}$ 、 $\hat{A}\hat{O}\pm\hat{e}$ 、 $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\mathcal{C}\hat{a}$ 、 $\mathcal{Z}\mu\acute{E}\acute{u}$ 、 $\hat{O}\hat{A}\acute{\cdot}\circ\mathcal{C}\hat{A}\mu\hat{E}$
 $\hat{E}\hat{E}\hat{O}\div\hat{o}^a\hat{A}\hat{U}\acute{O}\hat{A}\hat{E}\hat{U}\hat{I}\frac{1}{2}$ “ $\hat{O}\mathcal{D}\tilde{N}\hat{e}\hat{I}\hat{A}$ 、 $\mathfrak{i}\mathcal{D}\mathfrak{j}\times\acute{e}$ ” $\mu\hat{A}\hat{A}\hat{U}\hat{O}\hat{a}$ 、 $^3\hat{E}\gg\acute{u}\acute{E}\mathcal{Z}$
 $\mathbb{I}''\neg\acute{\cdot}\hat{o}\mu^1\hat{O}\gg\mathcal{C}\mathcal{D}$ 、 $\hat{E}\ll\mathbb{A}\mathbb{e}\hat{A}\hat{U}\hat{O}\frac{1}{2}$ ”、 $\hat{O}\gg\frac{3}{4}\hat{A}\hat{A}\hat{U}\mathbb{A}\mathcal{B}\hat{A}\hat{e}\mathbb{I}\mathfrak{p}\hat{O}\hat{A}\mathcal{C}^{\circ}\circ\acute{o}$ 、
 $\hat{I}\cdot\hat{O}\hat{\mathcal{D}}\hat{A}\hat{O}$ 、 $^3\hat{A}\hat{O}\hat{a}$ 、 $\hat{O}\mathbb{I}\frac{1}{2}\mathcal{E}\acute{O}\mathcal{C}$ 、 $\hat{A}\hat{I}$ 、 $\gg^{\circ}$ 、 $\hat{A}\hat{I}\hat{I}\hat{E}\hat{A}\hat{I}$ 、 $\mathcal{D}\hat{I}\hat{I}\hat{O}\mathcal{C}^{\circ}$ 、
 $\hat{A}\hat{O}\hat{E}\hat{U}\hat{O}\acute{e}\mu\hat{E}\hat{O}\mathfrak{p}\hat{O}\hat{I}\frac{3}{4}\hat{O}^{\circ}\hat{I}\frac{3}{4}\hat{U}\hat{I}\neg\mu\hat{A}\hat{A}\hat{I}\mu\frac{1}{4}\hat{I}\neg\hat{O}\frac{3}{4}$ 、 $\hat{O}\hat{U}^2\gg\hat{I}\neg\mu\hat{A}\gg\hat{a}$
 $\hat{O}\acute{e}\hat{E}\hat{I}\mathbb{I}\hat{O}$ “ $\hat{I}\hat{A}\gg\neg\acute{o}$ 、 $\mathfrak{i}\hat{A}\hat{U}$ ” $\mu\hat{A}\acute{\cdot}\hat{I}\hat{I}\acute{o}\times\div\cdot$ 、 $\hat{I}\hat{a}^3\hat{o}\hat{A}\hat{E}\mathcal{C}\mathcal{Z}\hat{A}\hat{O}\mu\hat{A}$
 $\hat{A}\acute{u}\mathbb{A}\hat{A}$ 、 $\mu\ll\pm\gg\hat{I}\hat{U}\hat{I}^a$ “ $\mathbb{I}\mathfrak{p}\hat{O}\hat{A}\mathbb{A}\mathbb{e}\hat{A}\div$ ” $\mathbb{I}\hat{O}\hat{E}\hat{U}\mu\frac{1}{2}\tilde{N}^1\hat{O}\mathbb{A}^{\circ}\hat{I}\hat{o}\gg\div$ 、
 $\hat{O}\hat{I}\mu\hat{A}$ 、 $^3\hat{A}\hat{O}\mathbb{A}\hat{I}\neg\hat{O}\frac{3}{4}\hat{O}^2\hat{E}\hat{U}\mu\frac{1}{2}\acute{\cdot}\hat{I}\hat{I}\acute{o}\mu\hat{A}\hat{A}\hat{U}\hat{A}\mathcal{D}$ 、 $\div^2\mathcal{Z}\hat{A}\hat{A}$ 、 $\div\mu\hat{O}$
 $\cdot\frac{1}{2}\mu\hat{A}\mu^3\hat{O}\mathfrak{p}\hat{A}\hat{I}\mu\frac{1}{4}\gg\hat{U}^{11}\frac{1}{4}$ 、 $^{\circ}\hat{O}\mathbb{I}\frac{1}{4}\pm\gg\mathbb{I}\hat{a}\hat{E}''\gg\hat{o}$ 、 $\hat{A}\times\acute{e}$ 、 $\hat{A}\acute{E}\hat{E}\hat{E}\hat{A}\tilde{n}$
 $\frac{1}{2}\hat{a}\cdot\hat{A}\frac{3}{4}\hat{U}\hat{E}\mu\mathcal{D}\mathcal{D}\hat{E}\acute{y}\hat{O}\mathcal{S}\hat{A}\frac{1}{2}\frac{3}{4}\hat{U}$ （ $\hat{O}\mathcal{S}\times\acute{o}$ 、 $\hat{O}\mathcal{S}^1\mathfrak{a}$ 、 $\hat{O}\mathcal{S}\hat{A}\mathcal{C}$ 、 $\frac{3}{4}\hat{U}^1\hat{U}$ 、 $\frac{3}{4}\hat{U}$
 $\tilde{N}\mu$ ）、 $\hat{O}\hat{U}\mu\pm\hat{E}\pm\mu\hat{A}\gg\hat{I}\hat{A}\hat{O}\mathcal{C}\acute{e}\mathcal{Z}\hat{o}\hat{I}\hat{A}\hat{E}\mathcal{C}\pm\hat{O}\hat{o}^a\mu\hat{A}$ 、 $\mathbb{I}\hat{O}\hat{I}\hat{E}\mathbb{I}''\frac{3}{4}\hat{O}\hat{E}\mathbb{A}$
 $\mathbb{A}\hat{\mathcal{D}}\hat{A}\hat{E}\gg\acute{y}\frac{1}{4}\ll\mu\hat{A}\times\div\hat{O}\hat{A}$ 、 $\mu\ll\hat{O}^2\acute{\cdot}\hat{O}\hat{A}\acute{\cdot}\hat{A}\hat{E}\hat{O}\gg\mathcal{D}\mathcal{C}\hat{I}\hat{U}\frac{1}{4}\ll\mu\hat{A}^{\circ}\acute{o}^1\hat{U}$ 、
 $\mu^3\mu\hat{A}\frac{3}{4}\hat{A}\acute{\cdot}\acute{o}\hat{E}^1$ “ $\hat{I}\hat{A}\gg\neg\acute{o}$ 、 $\mathfrak{i}\hat{A}\hat{U}$ ” $\mu\hat{A}\acute{\cdot}\hat{I}\hat{I}\acute{o}\hat{A}\hat{I}\hat{A}\hat{U}^{\circ}\hat{I}\hat{E}\mu\frac{1}{4}\hat{U}^{\circ}\hat{I}$
 $\cdot''\gg$ 、 $\frac{1}{4}\acute{O}\mathcal{C}\mathcal{Z}\hat{A}\hat{E}\hat{A}\hat{O}\pm\hat{e}$ 、 $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\mathcal{C}\hat{a}$ 、 $\mathcal{Z}\mu\acute{E}\acute{u}\mu\hat{E}\hat{E}\hat{E}\hat{O}\hat{U}\mu^3\hat{O}\mathcal{D}\tilde{N}\hat{e}\mu\hat{A}\mu\hat{O}$
 $\hat{I}\gg$ 、 $\frac{3}{4}\hat{A}\acute{\cdot}\acute{o}\hat{O}\hat{U}\hat{E}\frac{1}{4}\hat{I}\hat{e}\hat{E}\hat{I}$ 、 $\hat{O}\mathfrak{p}\hat{O}\hat{I}\hat{E}\hat{I}^{\circ}\hat{I}\times\acute{e}\hat{O}\neg\hat{E}\hat{I}\mu\hat{A}\hat{O}$ 、 $\mu\frac{1}{4}\cdot\frac{1}{2}\hat{O}\hat{e}$

¶¼ÊÇ´íÎóµÄ.

¶þ、´óµ³µÄ¾Ä´óµ½ò»¾ÄÆßÈýÄê°ËÔÂµ³µÄµÚÊ®
´ÎÊ«¹ú´ú±´´ó»á。ò»¾ÄÆß○ÄêÖÂò»¾ÄÆßò»Äê¼ä·¢
ÉúÁËÄÖ±ë·´, ìÃü¼¯ÍÀððÄ±¶áÊ;×Î, ßÈ´Á!、²ß¶´·´
, ìÃüÎä×°õþ±äµÄÊÂ¼þ。õâÊÇ“ÎÄ»´´ó, ìÃü”ÍÆ·-µ³
µÄò»ÏµÁÐ»ù±¾Ô-òðµÄ½á¹û, ¿Í¹ÚÊÏðû, æÁË“ÎÄ»´
´ó, ìÃü”µÄÀíÂÛ°ÍÊµ¼ûµÄÊË°Û。Ã«Ôó¶«、ÖÛ¶÷À´Í¬
Ö¾»úÖÇµø·ÛÊéÁËõâ´ÎÃñ±ä。ÖÛ¶÷À´Í¬Ö¾ÔÛÃ«Ôó¶«
Í¬Ö¾ÖË³ÖÎÂð÷³ÖððÑëÈÕ³£¹¤×÷, Ê¹, ÷½ÃæµÄ¹¤×÷
ódÁË×ª»ú。ò»¾ÄÆß¶þÄê, ôÚÁúÁÐÄÖ±ëµÄ¹ý³Ìðð, ÖÛ
¶÷À´Í¬Ö¾ÖýË·µøÍá³öðªÁúÁÐ¾«×óË¼³±µÄðâ¼û, õâ
ÊÇò»¾ÄÁúÆßÄê¶þÔÂÇ°°óðí¶àððÑëÁìµ¼Í¬Ö¾ðªÇó
¾ÄÖý“ÎÄ»´´ó, ìÃü”´íÎóõâò»ÖýË·ð÷õÄµÄ¼Ïðð。Ã«
Ôó¶«Í¬Ö¾È´´íÎóµøÈÏÎªµ±Ê±µÄÈÏÎñÈòÈ»ÊÇ·´¶«
“¼«òò”。µ³µÄÊ®´ó¼ÏððÁË¾Ä´óµÄ×óÇã´íÎó, ²ÇÇò
Ê¹Íð°éÎÂµ±ÉÏÄËµ³ððÑë, ±ð÷Ï´。½-Çà、õÄ´°ÇÄ、ò!
ÎÂÔª、Íð°éÎÂÔÚððÑëõþõÎ¾ÖÄÜ½á³Ë“ËÄËË°Ï”, ½-
Çà·´, ìÃü¼¯ÍÂµÄÊÆ! óðµÃµ½¼óÇ¿。

Èý、´óµ³µÄÊ®´óµ½ò»¾ÄÆßÁúÄêÊ®ÔÂ。ò»¾ÄÆß
ËÄÄê³ð, ½-Çà、Íð°éÎÂµÈÍá³ð¿ªõ¹ÈùÎ½“ÁúÁðÁú
¿×”ÔÊ¶´; Í¬ódµÄµø·½°Íµ¥Î»Çª²éÓëÄÖ±ë·´, ìÃü

$\frac{1}{4}$ ¯ ÍĀ ð ð Ä ± » î ¶ ¯ Ó Ð ¹ Ø µ Ä È È ° Í Ê Â ² » Í ¬ , $\frac{1}{2}$ - Ç à µ È È È µ Ä Ã ¬
Í · Ê Ç Ö , İ ð Ö Ü ¶ ÷ À ´ Í ¬ Ø $\frac{3}{4}$ µ Ä . Ã « Ô ó ¶ « Í ¬ Ø $\frac{3}{4}$ İ È Ê Ç Á ú × $\frac{1}{4}$ ¿ ^a
Ö ¹ È ù Î $\frac{1}{2}$ “ Á ú Á Ö Á ú ¿ × ” Ô È ¶ ¯ , Ô Ú · Ç İ Ö $\frac{1}{2}$ - Ç à µ È È È È $\frac{1}{2}$ è » ú $\frac{1}{2}$ Ø
Ð Ð ´ Ô È ¨ » î ¶ ¯ Ô Ò ° ó , Ó Ö ¶ Ô È Ù Ä Ç × ÷ Á Ê Ñ İ Æ ÷ Á ú Æ Å , Ð Ù ² $\frac{1}{4}$
È Ù Ä Ç Ê Ç “ È Ä È È ° İ ” , Ö , ³ ö $\frac{1}{2}$ - Ç à Ó Ð µ ± µ ³ Ö Ð Ñ È Ò ÷ İ ¯ ° Í ² Ù
× Ý “ × é , ó ” µ Ä Ò ° Ð Ä . Ò » $\frac{3}{4}$ Å Æ ß Î â Ä è , Ö Ü ¶ ÷ À ´ Í ¬ Ø $\frac{3}{4}$ ² ; Ö Ø ,
µ È Ð ; Æ $\frac{1}{2}$ Í ¬ Ø $\frac{3}{4}$ Ô Ú Ã « Ô ó ¶ « Í ¬ Ø $\frac{3}{4}$ Ö § ³ Ö İ Ä Ò ÷ ³ Ö Ö Ð Ñ È È Ò ³ £
¹ α × ÷ , Ö Ü ¿ ^a Ä È $\frac{3}{4}$ ü Î ¯ Ä © ´ ó » á ð é ° Í â $\frac{3}{4}$ ö ¹ α ð µ · Ä © ð µ · $\frac{1}{2}$ »
Í ¨ · ¿ Æ $\frac{1}{4}$ µ È · $\frac{1}{2}$ Æ æ Î Ê Î â µ Ä Ò » İ µ Á Ð Ö Ø Ò ^a » á ð é , × Ä È Ö ¶ Ô
Ð Í ¶ à · $\frac{1}{2}$ Æ æ µ Ä ¹ α × ÷ $\frac{1}{2}$ Ø Ð Ð Ö Ù ¶ Ù , Ê ¹ Ð Î Ê Æ Ó Ð Ä È Ã ÷ İ Ò ° Ã
× ^a . µ « Ê Ç Ã « Ô ó ¶ « Í ¬ Ø $\frac{3}{4}$ ² » Ä Ü È Ý È İ µ È Ð ; Æ $\frac{1}{2}$ Í ¬ Ø $\frac{3}{4}$ İ µ Í ³ µ Ø
 $\frac{3}{4}$ Ä Ö ý “ Î Ä » ¯ ´ ó , İ Ä ü ” µ Ä ´ Í Î ó , Ó Ö · Ç ¶ ¯ Ä È È Ù Î $\frac{1}{2}$ “ Á ú µ È ·
· ´ » ÷ Ó Ö Ç ä · - ° , · Ç ” Ô È ¶ ¯ , È « ¹ ú ð ð ¶ Ø Ö Ü ¶ È È İ Ý È è » İ Â Ò .
Ò » $\frac{3}{4}$ Å Æ ß Á ú Ä è Ò » Ô Â Ö Ü ¶ ÷ À ´ Í ¬ Ø $\frac{3}{4}$ Ê Ä È À . Ö Ü ¶ ÷ À ´ Í ¬ Ø $\frac{3}{4}$ ¶ Ô
µ ³ ° Í È È Ä ñ İ þ İ þ Ò Ò ³ İ , $\frac{3}{4}$ İ ¹ a $\frac{3}{4}$; ´ á . È Ù Ô Ú “ Î Ä » ¯ ´ ó , İ
Ä ü ” Ö Ð ´ | Ó Ú · Ç ³ £ À § Ä Ñ µ Ä µ Ø Î » . È Ù ¹ È È « ´ ó $\frac{3}{4}$ Ö , È Î Ä Í È Î
Ô ¹ , Î ^a $\frac{1}{4}$ İ Ð Ø $\frac{1}{2}$ Ø Ð µ ³ ° Í ¹ ú $\frac{1}{4}$ ð µ Ä Ö ý ³ £ ¹ α × ÷ , Î ^a $\frac{3}{4}$; Á ¿ $\frac{1}{4}$ ð
É Ù “ Î Ä » ¯ ´ ó , İ Ä ü ” È Ù Ô İ ³ É µ Ä È ð È § , Î ^a ± £ » α ´ ó Á ú µ Ä µ ³
Ä Ú Í â , É ² ¿ , × ÷ Ä È $\frac{1}{4}$ á ³ Ö ² » Ð , µ Ä Å ¬ Á | , · Ñ $\frac{3}{4}$; Á È Ð Ä Ñ ^a . È Ù
Í ¬ Ä Ö ± è · $\frac{1}{2}$ - Ç à · ´ , İ Ä ü $\frac{1}{4}$ ¯ Í Å µ Ä Æ » µ $\frac{1}{2}$ Ø Ð Ð Ä È , ÷ Ö Ö Ð Î Ê $\frac{1}{2}$
µ Ä ¶ · Ö ù . È Ù µ Ä Ê Ä È À Ò ý Æ ð Á È È « µ ³ ° Í È « ¹ ú , ÷ × ä È È Ä ñ µ Ä

ĩp ĩp± ĭ´ . ĩ-ÄêËÄÔÂ¼ă, ôúÈ«¹ú . ¶ ĩſÁÚ ĩÆÆðÁË ÒÔ
 ĩì² ÄÄÊÂ¼p ĩ^a ´ú± ĩµÄµ¿ ÄĭÖÜ×ÜÀ ĭ . . ´ ¶Ô “ËÄËË[°] ĭ”
 µÄÇ¿ ´ó¿ ÒèÔË ¶ . Õă, öÔË ¶ Ēµ ÒËÉ ĩËÇ Óµ» ðÔµË Ð;
 Æ½ ĩ-Ö¼ ĩ^a ´ú± ĩµÄµ³ µÄŸýÈ . Á ĩµ¼, Ëü ĩ^a °óÀ´ . ÛÉ é½-
 Çà . ´ , ĩÄü¼ ĩÄµ ĩ ¶ “ÁË ĩ[°] ´ó µÄË[°] ŌÚ» ù´ ĩ . µ± Ê±, ÒÐ
 Ñë Ōp Ō ĩ¼ Ō[°] ĩÄ« Ōó ¶ « ĩ-Ö¼ ¶ Ō ĩì² ÄÄÊÂ¼p µÄ ÐÔ ŌË ×÷
³ öÄË ´ ĩ ĩó µÄÄ Ð ¶ ĩ , ² Ç¿ Ò´ ĩ ĩó µØ³ . ĩú ÁË µË Ð; Æ½ ĩ-Ö¼
 µÄµ³ ÁÚ ĩâ Ò» ÇÐ Ō[°] ĩñ . Ò»¼ ÄÆß ÁÚ Äê¼ ÄÔÄÄ« Ōó ¶ « ĩ-Ö¼
 ÊÄËÀ, ½-Çà . ´ , ĩÄü¼ ĩÄ¼ Ō½ Ō ¶ áË; µ³ ° ĩ¹ ú¼ Ò× ĭ , ßÁ ĩ
 µ¼ È“ µÄ òð Ä±» ĩ ¶ . ĩ-Äê ÊÔÔÄË ĩÑ®, ÒÐ Ñë Ōp Ō ĩ¼ ŌŌ´
 Ð Ð µ³ ° ĩ ÈË Äñ µÄ òâ Ō¼, òă È» . ÛÉ é ÁË ½-Çà . ´ , ĩÄü¼
 ĩÄ, ½ă Êø ÄË “ĬÄ» ĩ´ ó, ĩÄü” Ōă³ ĩ ŌŌ ÄÑ . Ōă ÊÇ È« µ³ . È«
 ¼ü[°] ĩ È«¹ú, ÷×ă ÈË Äñ³ ðÆÚ ¶ . Ōü È; µÄ µÄ ĩ[°] ´ó Ê± Àü . ŌÚ
 . ÛÉ é½-Çà . ´ , ĩÄü¼ ĩÄ µÄ ¶ . Ōü Ō Ð, »^a ¹ú . æ . ò ¶ ½ Ë Ó Ç .
 À ĩ ĩÈ Ä ĩ µÈ ĩ-Ö¼ Äð ÁË Ōð ò^a ×÷ ÓÄ .

(22) ¶ Ō ŌÚ “ĬÄ» ĩ´ ó, ĩÄü” Ōă ò» È«¼ Ō Ð Ō µÄ, ³ ð Ê±
 ¼ă µÄ ×ó Çă Ñ ĩ Ōð ´ ĩ ĩó, Ä« Ōó ¶ « ĩ-Ö¼, ° Ō Ð Ō ÷ ò^a Ō ð È ĩ .
 µ« ÊÇ, Ä« Ōó ¶ « ĩ-Ö¼ µÄ ´ ĩ ĩó ŌŌ¼ ËËÇ Ò», ö ĩ[°] ´ó µÄ ĩp² ú
 ½×¼ ¶, ĩÄü¼ ÒËü . µÄ ´ ĩ ĩó . Ä« Ōó ¶ « ĩ-Ö¼ ÊÇ¼-³ Ë× Ç òâ
 ò^a ¿Ë . p ĩ Ò ÄÇ µ³ ÁÚ ° ĩ¹ ú¼ ÒÉÚ» ĩ Ō Ð´ æ ŌÚ × Ä µÄ Ê± mã µÄ,
 µ« Êü ĩ ĩ Äê ¶ Ō Ð ĩ ¶ ä ĩ È ĩ â² » ½ ö Ä» Ō Ð ÄÜ¹ »¼ Ó ò Ō ŸýÈ . µÄ

·ÖÎö, ¶øçòôú“îä»´ó, ÿäü”öð»ìÿáëêç·ç°íµð
 îð. Èúôú·, Ñïðø´íîóµäê±°ð, »¹¶à´îðªçòè«µ³Èï
 ÕæÑ§ï°ÁíçÈë¼·¶÷, ñë¹·ÁðÄþµÄðø÷÷, »¹È¼ÖÖÈïîª
 ×ô¼°µÄÀíÂû°ÍÊµ¼ûÊçÁíçÈë¼Ö÷ðåµÄ, Êçîª¹®¹ìîþ
 ²ú½×¼¶×¨ ÕþÈù±ððèµÄ, ÕâÊçÈûµÄ±¾çÈùôú. Èúôú
 È«¾ÖÉïð»Ö±¼á³Ö“îä»´ó, ÿäü”µÄ´íîó, µ«ð²ÖÆÖ¹
 °Í¼ÀÖý¹ýð»ð©¾ßîà´íîó, ±£»ª¹ýð»ð©µ³µÄÁìµ¼, É
 ²ç°Íµ³îàðøÃûÈëÊç, Ê¹ð»ð©, °Ôð, É²çÖððÂ»ðµ½Öð
 ðªµÄÁìµ¼, Ûî». ÈûÁìµ¼ÁË·ÛËéÁÖ±ë·´, ÿäü¼·îªµÄ
 ¶·Öù, ¶Ô½-çà·ÕÃ´°çÅµÈÈÈð²½ððð¹ýðððªµÄÁúÆÀ
 °Í½ðÂ¶, ²»ÈÃÈûÃç¶áÈ; ×î, ßÁìµ¼È¨µÄð°ðÃµ³Ñ.
 Õâð©¶¼¶Ô°óÀ´îðÃçµ³Ë³Àûµð·ÛËé“ÈÃÈÈ°ì”ÆðÁË
 Öððª×÷ÓÃ. ÈûííÃêÈÖÈ»¾¾¾ðµð×çðâî-»ªîð¹úµÄ°²
 È«, ¶¥×; ÁËÉç»áµû¹úð÷ðåµÄÑ¹Á!, Ö´ððÏýÈ·µÄ¶Ô
 íàðþ²ß, ¼á¾öð§Ô®, ÷¹úÈÈÃñµÄÏýðå¶·Öù, ²ççòíá
 ³öÁË»®·ÖËý, öÈÀ½çµÄÏýÈ·Õ½ÂÔ°Íîð¹úÓÀÔ¶²»³Æ
 °ÔµÄðððªÈ¼Ëë. Ôú“îä»´ó, ÿäü”öð, îðÃçµ³Ã»Óð
 ±»´ý»²ççò»¹ÄÜî-³Öí³ð», ¹úîñÔ°°ÍÈÈÃñ½â·À¼ü
 »¹ÄÜ½ððððí¶à±ððªµÄ¹ª×÷, Óð, ÷×å, ÷½ç´ú±íÈÈîï
 ³öïµÄµúËÃ½ìÈ«¹úÈÈÃñ´ú±í´ó»á»¹ÄÜÖùçª²ççò
 È·¶·ÁËðððü¶÷À´·µËð; Æ½í-ð¾îªÁìµ¼°ËðÃµÄ¹úîñ

$\hat{O}^{\circ} \hat{E} \hat{E} \hat{N}_i$, $\hat{I} \hat{O}^1 \hat{u} \hat{E} \hat{C} \gg \hat{a} \hat{O} \div \hat{O} \hat{a} \hat{O} \hat{A} \hat{\Pi} \hat{E} \hat{\mu} \hat{A}$, $\hat{u} \gg \hat{u} \hat{E} \hat{O} \hat{E} \gg \pm \hat{E} \hat{\prime} \hat{x} \times \hat{A}$,
 $\hat{E} \hat{C} \gg \hat{a} \hat{O} \div \hat{O} \hat{a} \frac{3}{4} - \frac{1}{4} \hat{A} \frac{1}{2} \hat{\prime} \hat{E} \hat{e} \gg^1 \hat{O} \hat{U} \frac{1}{2} \hat{\emptyset} \hat{D} \hat{D}$, $\hat{I} \hat{O} \hat{A} \hat{C} \hat{\mu} \hat{A}^1 \hat{u} \frac{1}{4} \hat{O} \hat{E} \hat{O} \hat{E} \gg \pm \hat{E}$
 $\hat{O} \hat{I}^3 \hat{O} \gg^2 \hat{C} \hat{\Phi} \hat{O} \hat{O} \hat{U}^1 \hat{u} \frac{1}{4} \hat{E} \hat{E} \hat{I} \cdot \hat{C} \gg \hat{O} \hat{O} \hat{O} \hat{O}^a \hat{O}^{\circ} \hat{I} \hat{i} \cdot \hat{O} \hat{a} \hat{D} \hat{O} \hat{O} \hat{O}^a \hat{E} \hat{A}$
 $\hat{E} \hat{\mu} \hat{\Pi} \frac{1}{4} \hat{I} - \hat{A} \ll \hat{O} \hat{O} \hat{\Pi} \ll \hat{I} - \hat{O} \frac{3}{4} \hat{\mu} \hat{A} \frac{3}{4} \hat{P} \hat{\prime} \hat{O} \times \div \hat{O} \hat{A} \cdot \hat{O}^2 \gg \hat{Z}^a$. $\hat{O} \hat{o} \hat{I}^a \hat{O} \hat{a} \hat{O} \gg$
 $\hat{C} \hat{D}$, $\hat{I} \hat{\emptyset} \pm \hat{\delta} \hat{E} \hat{C} \hat{O} \hat{o} \hat{I}^a \hat{E} \hat{u} \hat{\Pi} \hat{O}$, $\hat{i} \hat{A} \hat{u} \hat{E} \hat{A} \hat{O} \hat{\mu}^3 \hat{\alpha} \hat{E} \hat{U} \hat{\mu} \hat{A} \hat{I}^{\circ} \hat{\prime} \hat{O} \pm \hat{I} \times$,
 $\hat{O} \hat{D}^1 \hat{u} \hat{E} \hat{E} \hat{A} \hat{n} \hat{E} \frac{1}{4} \hat{O} \hat{O}^{\circ} \hat{N} \hat{A} \ll \hat{O} \hat{O} \hat{\Pi} \ll \hat{I} - \hat{O} \frac{3}{4} \hat{Z} \hat{\prime} \times \div \hat{E} \hat{C} \times \hat{O} \frac{1}{4} \hat{O} \frac{3}{4} \hat{\prime} \hat{O} \hat{\otimes} \hat{\mu} \hat{A}$
 $\hat{I}^{\circ} \hat{\prime} \hat{O} \hat{A} \hat{i} \hat{D} \hat{a}^{\circ} \hat{I} \hat{\mu} \frac{1}{4} \hat{E} \hat{I}$.

(23) $\hat{\mu}^3 \hat{O} \hat{I} \hat{E} \hat{E} \hat{A} \hat{n} \hat{O} \hat{U} \text{“} \hat{I} \hat{A} \gg \hat{\prime} \hat{O}$, $\hat{i} \hat{A} \hat{u} \text{”} \hat{O} \hat{D} \hat{I} - \times \hat{O} \hat{C} \hat{a} \hat{\prime} \hat{I}$
 $\hat{I} \hat{O}^{\circ} \hat{I} \hat{A} \hat{O} \pm \hat{e} - \frac{1}{2} - \hat{C} \hat{a} \cdot \hat{\prime}$, $\hat{i} \hat{A} \hat{u} \frac{1}{4} \hat{I} \hat{A} \hat{\mu} \hat{A} \hat{\Pi}$. $\hat{O} \hat{u} \hat{E} \hat{C} \frac{1}{4} \hat{e} \hat{A} \hat{n} \hat{C} \hat{u} \hat{O} \hat{U}$
 $\hat{\mu} \hat{A}$, $\hat{E} \hat{C} \hat{O} \gg \hat{O} \pm \hat{A} \gg \hat{O} \hat{D} \hat{I} \hat{E} \hat{O}^1 \hat{\mu} \hat{A}$. $\text{“} \hat{I} \hat{A} \gg \hat{\prime} \hat{O}$, $\hat{i} \hat{A} \hat{u} \text{”} \hat{O} \hat{U}$, $\hat{o}^1 \hat{y}^3 \hat{I}$
 $\hat{\mu} \hat{A} \hat{n} \hat{I}^3 \hat{p} \hat{Z} \frac{1}{4} \hat{n} \hat{e} \pm \hat{I} \hat{A} \div : \hat{\mu}^3 \hat{\mu} \hat{A}^{\circ} \hat{E} \frac{1}{2} \hat{i} \hat{O} \hat{D} \hat{n} \hat{E} \hat{I}^{\circ} \hat{O} \pm \gg \hat{a}^{\circ} \hat{I} \hat{E} \hat{u} \hat{E} \hat{u} \hat{N}_i$
 $\hat{O} \hat{\mu} \hat{A} \hat{O} \hat{p} \hat{O} \hat{I} \frac{3}{4} \hat{O}$, $\hat{O} \hat{p} \hat{O} \hat{I} \frac{3}{4} \hat{O}^3 \hat{E} \hat{I}^{\circ} \hat{E} \hat{e} \frac{1}{4} \hat{C} \hat{\prime} \hat{I} \hat{\mu} \hat{A}^3 \hat{E} \hat{O} \pm$, $\frac{3}{4} \hat{\emptyset} \hat{\prime} \hat{O} \hat{\Pi} \hat{a}$
 $\hat{E} \hat{y} \hat{\Pi} \frac{1}{4} \hat{O} \frac{3}{4} \hat{O} \hat{U} \hat{\Pi}$. $\hat{O} \hat{u} \hat{\mu} \hat{A} \hat{O} \hat{y} \hat{E} \cdot \frac{1}{2} \hat{A} \hat{x}$. $\hat{I} \hat{O} \hat{A} \hat{C} \hat{\mu}^3 \hat{\mu} \hat{A}$, $\hat{E}^2 \hat{Z}$, $\hat{I} \hat{p} \hat{A} \hat{U}$
 $\hat{E} \hat{C} \hat{O} \hat{\emptyset} \pm \gg \hat{\prime} \hat{I} \hat{I} \hat{O} \hat{\mu} \hat{\emptyset} \hat{\prime} \hat{O} \hat{\mu}^1 \hat{\mu} \hat{A}$, $\gg \hat{O} \hat{E} \hat{C} \hat{O} \gg \hat{O} \pm \frac{1}{4} \hat{a}^3 \hat{O}^1 \hat{\alpha} \times \div \hat{O} \hat{I} \hat{I} \hat{E}^{\circ} \hat{O}$
 $\gg \hat{O}$, $\hat{\prime}^1 \hat{\alpha} \times \div \hat{\mu} \hat{A}$, $\frac{3}{4} \hat{\emptyset} \hat{\prime} \hat{O} \hat{\Pi} \hat{a} \hat{E} \hat{y} \hat{E} \hat{C} \hat{O} \hat{O} \hat{O} \hat{U} \hat{\mu}^3 \hat{O} \hat{I} \hat{E} \hat{E} \hat{A} \hat{n} \hat{\mu} \hat{A}$, $\hat{\Pi} \hat{O} \hat{E} \hat{C}$
 $\gg \hat{a} \hat{O} \div \hat{O} \hat{a}$, $1^2 \hat{u} \hat{O} \div \hat{O} \hat{a} \hat{E} \hat{A} \hat{O} \hat{\mu} \hat{\mu} \hat{A} \hat{D} \hat{A} \hat{A} \hat{i} \hat{E} \hat{C} \frac{1}{4} \hat{a} \hat{\Pi}^{\circ} \hat{\mu} \hat{A}$. $\hat{O} \hat{a} \hat{\mu} \frac{1}{2} \hat{y}$
 $\hat{\prime} \hat{O} \gg \div \hat{O} \hat{I} \hat{O} \hat{U} \hat{A} \hat{x} \hat{\mu} \hat{A} \hat{O}^a \hat{E} \hat{\Pi} \cdot \hat{O} \times \hat{O}$, $\hat{A} \hat{I} \hat{\Pi}^{\circ} \hat{A} \hat{E} \cdot \hat{\Pi}$, $\hat{O} \hat{\otimes}^1 \hat{u} \hat{A} \hat{n} \hat{O} \div \hat{E} \hat{E}$
 $\hat{E} \hat{Z}$, $\hat{O} \hat{\otimes}^1 \hat{u} \gg^a \hat{C} \hat{E} \hat{O} \hat{O} \frac{1}{4} \hat{O}$, $\div \hat{A} \hat{n} \times \hat{a}$, $\div \frac{1}{2} \times^2 \hat{a} \hat{\mu} \hat{A}$, $\hat{E}^2 \hat{Z}^{\circ} \hat{I} \hat{E}^{\circ} \hat{O} \hat{U}$,
 $\frac{3}{4} \hat{\emptyset} \hat{\prime} \hat{O} \hat{\Pi} \hat{a} \hat{E} \hat{y} \hat{\Pi} \frac{1}{4} \hat{A} \gg \hat{O} \hat{D} \hat{\Pi}^{\circ} \hat{O}$; $\hat{E} \hat{E}^{\circ} \hat{\otimes} \hat{x} \hat{e}^1 \hat{u}^{\circ} \hat{I} \hat{O} \hat{\mu} \gg \hat{\alpha} \hat{\mu}^3$, $\hat{O} \hat{\mu} \gg \hat{\alpha} \hat{E} \hat{C}$
 $\gg \hat{a} \hat{O} \div \hat{O} \hat{a} \hat{\mu} \hat{A} \hat{A} \hat{C}^3 \hat{i}$. $\hat{O} \hat{U} \text{“} \hat{I} \hat{A} \gg \hat{\prime} \hat{O}$, $\hat{i} \hat{A} \hat{u} \text{”} \hat{O} \hat{D} \hat{E} \hat{U} \hat{A} \hat{E}^{\circ} \hat{I} \hat{\Pi} \hat{\emptyset} \hat{I} \hat{p} \hat{E} \hat{u}$
 $\hat{\mu} \hat{A} \hat{A} \hat{O} \hat{E} \hat{U} \hat{A} \hat{x}$, $\hat{A} \hat{i} \hat{\mu} \hat{A} \gg^3$, $\hat{O} \hat{\emptyset} \hat{A} \hat{u}$, $\hat{i} \hat{O} \hat{O} \hat{y} \hat{\mu} \hat{E} \hat{\mu}^3 \hat{O} \hat{I}^1 \hat{u} \frac{1}{4} \hat{O} \hat{A} \hat{i} \hat{\mu} \frac{1}{4} \hat{E} \hat{E}$

òô¼° ÆäËùò»çðµ³ Äúíâí¬ö¾, ½«òàô¶±»Ãú¼çôú, ÷×â
 ÈÈÃñðÄöð. ÕýÊçóéóúÈ«µ³ °í¹ã´ó¹¤ÈÈ·À©Ãñ·½â·À
 ¾üö, ö½ô±·öªÊ¶·ö×ó·öªÊ¶çàÄê°í, É²¿µÄ¹²í¬¶·
 Õù, Ê¹“ÎÄ»¬´ó, ïÃü”µÄÆ»µËüµ½ÁÈò»¶”³ì¶ÈµÄïþ
 öÆ. Îò¹ú¹úÃñ¾-¼ÄÈäÈ»ôâµ½þ´óËðÊ§, ÈòÈ»È; µÃ
 ÁÈ½ðõ¹. Á, Ê³Éú²ú±£³öÁÈ±È½ïÈÈ¶”µÄôð³¤. ¹¤òµ
 ½»í”·»ù±¾½”Èè°í¿Æñ§¼¼Êõ·½ÆÈ; µÃÁÈò»Áúöðòª
 ³É¾í, Æäöð°üÀ”ò»ð©ðÄìúÂ·°íÄï¾©³¤½-´óçÁµÄ½”
 ³É, ò»ð©¼¼ÊõïÈ½ðµÄ´óðíÆóðµµÄí¶²ú, çâµ¬ÊôÑé
 °íÈÈòìÎÀðç·çÉä»ðÊõµÄ³É¹|, òìðíôó½»È®µ¾µÄóý
 ³É°ííÆ¹ã, µÈµÈ. ôú¹ú¼ò¶¬ÀòµÄçè¿öîÂ, ÈÈÃñ½â·À
 ¾üÈòÈ»óçóÂµø±£îÂ×À×æ¹úµÄ°²È«. ¶ôíâ¹¤×÷ò²´ò
 ¿ªÁÈðÂµÄ¾öÆæ. µ±È», öâò»çð¾ö²»Êç“ÎÄ»¬´ó, ï
 Ãü”µÄ³É¹ú, Èç¹úÃ»óð“ÎÄ»¬´ó, ïÃü”, îòÃçµÄÊÂòµ
 »áÈ; µÄ´óµÄ¶àµÄ³É¾í. ôú“ÎÄ»¬´ó, ïÃü”öð, îòÃç
 ¾|¹üôâµ½Áö±è·½-çàÁ½, ö·´, ïÃü¼¬íÂµÄÆ»µ, µ«
 ööóúö½È¤ÁÈËüÃç. µ³·ÈÈÃñöþÈ”·ÈÈÃñ¾ü¶ó°íöü, ö
 Éç»áµÄðöðÊ¶¼Ã»óð, Ä±ä. ÁúÊ·ôùò»´î±íÄ÷, îòÃç
 µÄÈÈÃñÊçî´´óµÄÈÈÃñ, îòÃçµÄµ³°íÉç»áö÷òàöÆ¶È
 ¾ðóðî´´ó¶øíçç¿µÄÉúÃüÁ|.

(24) “ÎÄ»¬´ó, ïÃü”Èùòô»á·çÉú²ççò³öððÊ®

ÄêÖ®¼Ã, ³ýÄÊÇ° ÆËÛ · ÖÎöµÄÃ«Ôó¶«Í¬Ö¼Áìµ¼ÉÏµÄ
´îÎóÔâ, öÖ±½ÓÔ- òòÒÔÍâ, »¹ÓÐ, ´ÔÓµÄÉÇ»áÀúÊ·Ô-
òò · Ö÷ÒªµÄÊÇ :

Ò»、ÉÇ»áÖ÷ÒàÔÊ¶µÄÀúÊ· ²»³ª, ÉÇ»áÖ÷Òà¹ú
¼ÒµÄÀúÊ·, ü¶Ì, ÉÇ»áÖ÷ÒàÉÇ»áµÄ·Φ¹¹ÆÉÓÐÐ©ÒÑ
¾- ±È½ÏÇå³þ, , ü¶àµÄ»¹ÓÐ´ýÓÓ¼ÏÐøÏ½Ë÷ · ÎÒÃÇµ³
¹ýË¥³ªÆ´´|ÓÓ½ÖÛ°Í¼ªÁÒ½×¼¶¶ · ÖùµÄ»·¾³ÖÐ, ¶Ò
ÓÚÑ, ÈÜµ½À´µÄÐÄÉúµÄÉÇ»áÖ÷ÒàÉÇ»á°ÍÊ«¹ú¹ªÆ
µÄÉÇ»áÖ÷Òà½¨ÈèÊÂÒµ, È±·|³ª·ÝµÄÊ¼Ïè×¼±, °Í¿Æ
ÑÑÑÐ¾ · Áí¿ÊÊ¼、¶÷, ñË¹·ÁÐÄþ·Ë¹´óÄÖµ¿ÆÑÑÑÐ
×÷ÊÇÎÒÃÇÐ¶¶µÄÖ, Õè, µ«ÊÇ²»¿ÊÄÜ, øÎÒ¹úÉÇ»áÖ÷
ÒàÊÂÒµÐµÄ, ÷ÖÖÎÊÎâÎá¹©ÏÖ³É´ð°, · ´ÓÁìµ¼Ë¼Ïè
ÉÏÀ´¿´, ÓÉÓÓÎÒÃÇµ³µÄÀúÊ· · Ìøµã, ÔÚÉÇ»áÖ÷Òà, Ä
Ôì»ù±¾Íè³ÉÒÔ°, ÔÚ¹Û²ì°Í´|ÀÍÉÇ»áÖ÷ÒàÉÇ»á·Φ
Õ¹½ø³ÏÖÐ³öÏÖµÄÕþÒÎ、¾- ¼Ã·ÎÃ»µÈ·½ÆµÄÐÃÃ¬
¶ÜÐÃÎÊÎâÊ±, ÈÝÒ×°ÑÒÑ¾- ²»ÊÒÓÓ½×¼¶¶ · ÖùµÄÎÊÎâ
ÈÒÊ»¿´×öÊÇ½×¼¶¶ · Öù, ²ΦÇÒÆ¶¶ÒÐÃÎð¼þÏÃµÄ½×¼¶¶
¶ · Öù, ÓÓÏ°¹ÒÓÚÑÑÓÁ¹ýË¥ÊìÏ°¶øÕâÊ±ÒÑ²»ÄÜÕÖ°á
µÄ½øÐÐ´ó¹ªÆ½±·Ç±©ÓêÊ½Ë°ÖÜÐÔ¶ · ÖùµÄ¾É·½·´´
°Í¾É¾- Ñé, ´Ó¶øµ¼ÔÃ½×¼¶¶ · ÖùµÄÑÏÏÖÀ©´ó»¹ · Í¬
Ê±, ÕâÖÖÎÑÀèÏÖÊµÉú»îµÄÖ÷¹ÛÖ÷ÒàµÄË¼Ïè°Í×ö

. ¨ , óÉÓÚ °ÑÂÍ ÇËË¼、¶÷, ñË¹、ÁÐÄþ、Ë¹ ´óÁÖÖø×÷ÖÐ
 µÄÄ³Ð©ÈèÏè °ÍÂÛµǎ¼ÓÒÔÎó½â»ð½ÏÏð»¯, . ´ ¶øÏÔµǎ
 ÓÐ“ÁÍÂÛ, ù¾Ý”. ÁýÈç: ÈÏÏªÉç»áÖ÷ðǎÉç»áÔÚÏÛ. Ñ
 ×ÊÁÏ. ÖÄäÖÐÍ¨ ÐÐµǎµÈÁÇÁÍ¶¯Ïà½»»»µǎÆ½µÈÈ¨ ÀÛ,
 ¼´ ÁÍÇËË¼ËùËµµǎ“×Ê²ú½×¼¶È¨ ÀÛ”Ó! , ÆÏþÖÆ °ÍÁÚ
 ÅÐ, òð¶ø´ ÁÍ. ÖÄäÔ- Ôð °ÍÏÏÏÈÀÛÒæÔ- Ôð¾ÍÓ! , ÆÏþ
 ÖÆ °ÍÁÚÅÐ; ÈÏÏªÉç»áÖ÷ðǎ, ÄÔÏ»ù±¾Íê³ÉÒÐ °ÓÐ; Éú
 ²ú»¹ »áÃÇ ÈÕÃÇ Ê±µø´ óÁÚµø²úÉú×Ê±¾Ö÷ðǎ °Í×Ê²ú
 ½×¼¶, òð¶øÐÏ³ÉÒ»ÏµÁÐ×óÇǎµǎ³ÇÏÇ¾- ¼ÃÖþ²ß °Í³Ç
 ÏÇ½×¼¶¶. ÕùÖþ²ß; ÈÏÏªµ³ ÁÚµǎË¼ÏË. ÖÆç¶¼ÈÇÉç»á
 ½×¼¶¶. Õùµǎ. ´ Ó³, òð¶øÐÏ³ÉÆµ. ±¼µ ÁÒµǎµ³ ÁÚ¶.
 Õù, µÈµÈ. Õǎ¾ÍÊ¹ ÏÒÃÇ °Ñ¹ØÓÚ½×¼¶¶. ÕùÀ©´ ó»¯µǎ
 ÆÔÏóµ±³É±Æ ÏÀÁÍÇËË¼Ö÷ðǎµǎ´ Ç½àÐÖ. ´ ÊÍà, ÊÕÁª
 Áìµ¼ÈÈÏÒÆðÖÐËÕÂÛÕ½, ²¢ °ÑÁ½µ³ Ö®¼ǎµǎÔ- ÔðÕùÂÛ
 ±ǎÏª¹ ú¼ÒÕù¶È, ¶ÔÖÐ¹úÊ©¼ÓÖþÖÏËÏ³- ¼- ¼ÃËÏ °Í¾ü
 ÊÂËÏµǎ¾þ´ óÑ¹Á! , ÆÈÊ¹ ÏÒÃÇ²»µǎ²»½ÐÐÐ. ´ ¶ÔËÕÁª
 ´ ó¹úÉ³ ÏÄÖ÷ðǎµǎÖýðǎ¶. Õù. ÓÚÕǎÖÖÇé ÇöµǎÓ °ÏÏ
 ÏÂ, ÏÒÃÇÓÚ¹úÁÚ½ÐÐÐÁË. ´ Ðþ. ÀÐþÔË¶¯, Ê¹½×¼¶¶.
 ÕùÀ©´ ó»¯µǎÃÔÏóËÖÐæËËËµ½µ³ ÁÚ, òÔÔÁµ³ ÁÚÍ- Ö¾
 ¼ǎ²»»Í- òǎ¼ûµǎÖý³Æ ÕùÂÛÒ²±»µ±×÷ÈÇËùÏ½ÐþÖýÖ÷
 òǎÂ. Ïßµǎ±ÍÏ»ðÈùÏ½Â. Ïß¶. Õùµǎ±ÍÏ, Ê¹µ³ ÁÚ¹Ø

İµÈÕðæ½ðÕÅ»[−] . ÕâÑù , µ³¼Í °ÜÃÑµÖÖÆÃ«Ôó¶«µÈÍ−
Ö¾İá³öµÄÒ»Ð©×óÇã¹Ûµă , ¶øÕâÐ©×óÇã¹ÛµăµÄ . ¢Õ¹
¼Íµ¼ÔÂ“İÄ”[−] ´ó , İÄü”µÄ . ¢Éú°Í³ÖÐø .

¶þ , µ³ÔÚÃæÁÙ×Å¹¤×÷ÖÐÐÅ×ªİðÉç»áð÷ðă½” Éè
Õâð»ÐÂÊİİñðò¶øÐèðªİð±ð½÷É÷µÄÊ±°ð , Ã«Ôó¶«Í−
Ö¾µÄİþİÚð² ´İµ½ , ß . â . ÈüÖð½¥½¾°ÁÆðÀ´ , Öð½¥İÑ
ÀèÊµ¼Ê°ÍİÑÀèÈ°ÖÚ , ð÷¹Ûð÷ðă°Í , öÈÈ×” ¶İ×÷ . ¢ÈÕ
ðæÑİÐø , ÈÕðæÀè¼ÝÓÚµ³ÖÐÑèÐÖÉİ , Ê¹µ³°Í¹ú¼ðÖþ
ÖİÉú»İÐµÄ¼[−] İăÁìµ¼Ô- ðò°ÍÃñð÷¼[−]ÖÐÖÆ²» ¶İÈÜ
µ½İ÷ÈõÐÖÖÁÆ»µ . ÕâÖÖİÖİóÊçÖð½¥Ðİ³ÉµÄ , µ³ÖÐ
Ñè¶ø ´Èð²Óİ , °ð»¶” µÄÖðÈİ . ´ÓÂİĸÈÈ¼ð÷ðăµÄ¹Ûă
ĸ´À´ , Õâ , ö , ´ÔÓİÖİóÊçð»¶” ÀúÊ . İð¼þµÄ²úİİ , Èç
¹Û½ö½ö¹é¾İÓÚÅ³ , öÈÈ»ðÈð , ÉÈÈ , ¾Í²»ÀÜÊ¹È«µ³µÄ
µ½Éİĸİ½İÑµ , ²¢Õð³öçÐÊµÓÐÐŞµÄ , Ä , İ²½ðè . ÔÚ¹²
²úð÷ðăÔÈ¶[−]ÖÐ , ÁìðăÈÈİİ¾ßÓÐÊ® . ÖÖððªµÄ×÷ÓÃ ,
ÕâÊçÀúÊ . ðÑ¾- . ´ , ´ÖăÃ÷°Í²»ÈÝÖÃðÉµÄ . µ«Êç¹ú¼Ê
¹²²úð÷ðăÔÈ¶[−]Ê . ÉİÓÉÓÚÃ»ÓÐÖýÈ . ½ă¾ôÁìðă°Íµ³
µÄ¹ðİµİÊİă¶ø³öİÖ¹ýµÄÒ»Ð©ÑİÐøÆ«²İ , ¶øİðÃçµ³
ð²²úÉúÁÈİü¼«µÄÓ°İİ . ÖÐ¹úÊçð» , ö . â½” ÀúÊ . °Ü³¤
µÄ¹ú¼ð , İðÃçµ³¶ø . â½” ð÷ðăİð±ðÊç¶ø . â½” ÍÁµøÖÆ
¶È°Í°ÀÈð¶ñ°Ô½ðÐÐÁÈ×İ¼ă¾ô×İ³¹µ×µÄ¶ . Õù , ÔÚ . ´

·â½”¶·ÕùÖÐÑø³ÉÁËÓĀĀ¼μÄÃñÖ÷´«Í³;μ«ÊÇ³⊠ÆÚ·â
 ½”×”ÖÆÖ÷ÒåÔÚĒ¼İëÖþÖİ·½ÃæμÄÒÀ¶¼ÈÔÈ»²»ÊÇ°Ü
 ÈÝÒ×ÈàÇåμÄ,ÖÖÖÖÀúÊ·Ô-ÒòÓÖÊ¹ÎÒÃÇÃ»ÓÐÄÜ°Ñμ³
 ÄÜÃñÖ÷°Í¹ú¼ÒÖþÖİÊÇ»áÉú»îμÄÃñÖ÷¼ÓÒÔÖÆ¶È»-,
 ·”ÂÉ»-,»òÕßĒäÈ»ÖÆ¶”ÁË·”ÂÉ,È´Ã»ÓÐÓ!ÓÐμÄÈ”
 Íþ·Öâ¼Íİà¹©ÁËÒ»ÖÖİð¼þ,Ê¹μ³μÄÈ”Á!¹ý·Ý¼ÖÐ
 ÓÚ,öÈÈ,μ³ÄÚ,öÈÈ×”¶İ°Í,öÈÈ³Ç°ÝİÖİÓ×İ³⊠Æð
 À´,Ò²¼ÍÊ¹μ³°Í¹ú¼ÒÃÑÓÚ·ÀÖ¹°ÍÖÆÖ¹“İÄ»-´ó,İ
 Äü”μÄ·Φ¶⁻°Í·ΦÖ¹。

ÀúÊ·μÄÎ°´ó×ªÖÛ

(25)Ò»¼ÅÆßÁùÄêÊ®ÔÂ·ÛĒé½-Çà·´,İÄü¼⁻İĀ
 μÄÊ⊠Àù,´ÓİĒÃÑÖÐÍì¼ÈÁËμ³,Íì¼ÈÁË,İÄü,Ê¹ÎÒÃÇ
 μÄ¹ú¼Ò¼øÈëÁËÐĀμÄÀúÊ··ΦÖ¹Ê±ÆÚ·´ÓÕâÊ±¿ªÊ¼μ½
 Ê®Ò»¼İÉýÖÐÈ»»áÖ®Ç°μÄĀ½ÄêÖÐ,¹ã´ó,É²¿°ÍÈ°ÓÚ
 ÒÔ¼«´óμÄÈÈÇéÍ¶Èë,÷İİ,İÄü°Í½”Èè¹⊠×÷·½Ò·ΦÁú
 ÅÐ½-Çà·´,İÄü¼⁻İĀμÄ×İÐÐ,Çå²éËÜÃÇμÄ·´,İÄü°İ
 ÁËİåİμ,È;μÄÁË°Ü´ó³É¼”·μ³°Í¹ú¼Ò×éÖ⁻μÄÖÛ¶Ù,
 Ô®¼Ù´Í°,μÄÆ½·´,¿ªÊ¼²¿·Ýμø½øÐÐ·¹⊠Å®ÒμÉú²ú
 μÄμ½±È½İ¿ìμÄ»Ö,´·½İÓý¿ÆÑŞİĀ»⁻¹⊠×÷Ò²¿ªÊ¼×ß

Ìò Õý³ε. μ³ÄÚÎáÍ-Ö¼Ô½À´Ô½Ç¿ÀðμðÒªÇó¼ÄÕý“ÎÄ
 »´ó, ìÄü”μÄ´íÎó, μ«ÊÇÓöμ½ÁÊÑÎØðμÄ×è°- . Õâ¹Ì
 È»ÊÇÓÉÓÚÊ®Äê “ÎÄ»´ó, ìÄü”Ôì³ÉμÄÏþÔÎÉÎ¼Ïë
 ÉÎμÄ»ìÂÒ²»ÈÝÒ×ÔÚ¶ÌÆÚÄÜÏû³ý, Í-Ê±Ò²ÓÉÓÚμ±Ê±
 μ£ÈÎμ³ÏÐÑëÏ÷Î¯μÄ»ª¹ú·æÍ-Ö¼ÔÚÏ, μ¼Ë¼ÏëÉÎ¼Ï
 Ðð·, ÁÊ×óμÄ´íÎó. »ª¹ú·æÍ-Ö¼ÊÇÓÉÄ«Ôó¶«Í-Ö¼ÔÚ
 Ò»¼ÄÆßÁùÄê “ÁúμË”ÔË¶¯ÐÐÌáðéμ£ÈÎμ³ÏÐÑëμÚÒ»
 , ±Ï÷Î¯¼æ¹úÎñÔ°×ÜÀíμÄ. ÊûÔÚ·ÛËé½-Çà·´, ìÄü¼¯
 ÍÄμÄ¶· ÕùÐÐÓÐ¹|, ðÔ°óð²×öÁÊÓÐðæμÄ¹¤×÷. μ«ÊÇ,
 ÊûÍÆÐÐ°Í³Ù³Ù²», ÄÕý“Á½, ö·²ÊÇ”(¼´“·²ÊÇÄ«Ï÷
 Î¯×÷³öμÄ¼ö²ß, ÎÒÃÇ¶¼¼á¼öÎ¯»¤, ·²ÊÇÄ«Ï÷Î¯μÄ
 Õ, Ê¼, ÎÒÃÇ¶¼¼Ê¼ÏÏ²»Óåμð×ñÑ-”)μÄ´íÎó·½Ïë; Ñ¹
 ÕÆÒ»¼ÄÆß°ËÄê¿ª Õ¹μÄ¶Ô²|ÀÒ·´Õý¼ßÓÐØØ´óðâðâ
 μÄ¹ØÓÚÏæÀí±ê¼¼ÎÊÎâμÄÏÖÂÛ; ÍÎÑÓ°Í×èÄÓ»Ö, ´ÀÎ
 , É²¿¹¤×÷°ÍÆ½·´ÀúÊ·ÉÎÔ®¼Ù´í°, (°üÀ”“Îì°²ÃÃ
 ÊÂ¼þ”)μÄ½ð³Ì; ÔÚ¼ÏÐðÎ¯»¤¼ÉμÄ, öËË³Ç°ÝμÄÍ-
 Ê±, »¹ÏÆÔì°Í½ÓÊÛ¶ÔÊû×Ô¼°μÄ, öËË³Ç°Ý. Ò»¼ÄÆß
 ÆßÄê°ËÔÂÕÛ¿ªμÄμ³μÄμÚÊ®Ò»´ÎÈ«¹ú´ú±´´ó»á, ÔÚ
 ½ÒÁú“ËÄËË°ì”°Í¶¯Ô±È«μ³½”ÈèÉÇ»áÏ÷ðâÏÖ´ú»¯
 Ç¿¹ú·½ÃæðÁË»ý¼×÷ÓÃ. μ«ÊÇ, ÓÉÓÚμ±Ê±ÀúÊ·Ïð
 ¼þμÄÏþÏÆ°Í»ª¹ú·æÍ-Ö¼μÄ´íÎóμÄ°Ïì, Õâ´Î´ó»á

Ā»ÓÐÄÜ¹»¼ÄŒý“ÎÄ»[—]´ó, ÿÄü”µÄ´íÎóÀíÂÛ, Œp²ß°Í
 ¿Ú°Ä, ·´¶Œ¼ÓÒÒ¿İ¶”°。¶ŒŒ¼-¼Ä¹¤÷ŒÐµÄ¿Ó³É¹ý¼±
 °ÍÄäÊÛÒ»Ð©×ó¿ăŒp²ßµÄ¼İÐŒ, »^a1ú·æÍ-Œ¼Œ², °ŒÐ
 ŒðÈÎ°。°ÜÄ÷İŒ, ÓÉÊÛÀ´Áìµ¼¼ÄŒýµ³ÄÜµÄ×ó¿ă´íÎó
 ÌŒ±ðÊ¿»Œ, ´µ³µÄÓÄÁ¼´«Í³, Ê¿²»¿ÉÄÜµÄ°。

(26) Ò»¼ÄÆß°ËÄêÊ®¶pŒÂŒÜ¿^aµÄÊ®Ò»½ìÈýŒÐ
 È«»á, Ê¿½”¹úÒÒÀ´İÒµ³ÀúÊ·Éİ¼ßÓÐÉİŒ¶ŒðâðăµÄÎ°
 ´ó×^aŒÜ°。È«»á½ăÊŒÄÊÒ»¼ÄÆßÁùÄêÊ®ŒÂÒÒÀ´µ³µÄ¹¤
 ×÷ŒÚÄ¿»²ŒÐ¿°½ŒµÄ¼ŒŒæ, ¿^aÊ¼È«ÄæµŒÈİŒæµŒ¼ÄŒý
 “ÎÄ»[—]´ó, ÿÄü”ŒÐ¼°ÆäÒŒ¿°µÄ×ó¿ă´íÎó。Œâ´İÈ«»á
 ¼ă¼ŒÄÚÄÐÄÊ“Á½, Œ·²Ê¿”µÄ´íÎó·½Œë, ³ă·ý¿İ¶”ÄÊ
 ±ŒÐëİêŒüµŒ, ×¼Ê·µŒŒÆİŒŒ«Œó¶«Ê¼İëµÄ¿ÆŒßİă
 İµ; , ß¶ÈÆÄ¼ÜÄÊ¹ŒÓÚŒæÀí±ê×¼İÊİăµÄİŒÂÛ, È·¶”
 ÄÊ½ă·ÄÊ¼İë, ¿^a¶[—]ÄŒ½î·ÊµÊÄ¿óÊ¿, ÍÄ½ăÒ»ŒÂİò¿°
 ¿´µÄŒ, µ¼·½Œë; ¹ü¶İµŒÍ£Œ¹Ê¹ŒŒ“ÒŒ½×¼¶¶·ŒüÎ^a
 , Û”Œă, Œ²»ÊÊŒŒÓÚÊ¿»ăŒ÷ŒăÊ¿»ăµÄ¿Ú°Ä, ×÷³ŒÄÊ
 °Œ¹¤×÷ŒŒµă×^aŒÆµ½Ê¿»ăŒ÷ŒăİŒ´ú»[—]½”ÊëÉİÀ´µÄ
 Œ½ÂŒŒ¼²ß; İă³ŒÄÊŒ^a×ŒŒâ½ă¼ŒŒ¹ÜŒŒ¼-¼ÄŒŒ´ó±È
 ÀýŒİŒŒÊßµ÷µÄŒ¿ó, ŒÆ¶ŒÄÊ¹ŒÓÚ¼Œ¿İÂŒŒµ·ŒŒ¹µÄ
 ¼Œ¶” ; ×ÄŒİă³ŒÄÊ½; È«Ê¿»ăŒ÷ŒăŒŒŒ÷°Í¼Œ¿¿Ê¿»ă
 Œ÷Œă·ŒŒµÄÊİİŒ; Éó²é°Í½ă¼ŒÄÊµ³µÄÀúÊ·ÉİÒ»ÄÚ

ÖØ´óÔ©¼Ù´í°, °Íò»Ð©ÖØòªÁìµ¼ÈËµÄ¹|¹ýÊÇ·ÇÎÊ
 Îâ。È«»á»¹ÔöÑ;ÁËÖÐÑëÁìµ¼»ú¹¹µÄ³ÉÔ±。ÕâÐ©ÔÚ
 Áìµ¼¹¤×÷ÖÐ¾ßÓÐÖØ´óðàðåµÄ×ª±ä,±êÖ¾×Åµ³ÖÐÐÂ
 È·ÁçÁËÁí¿ËË¼Ö÷ðåµÄË¼ÏëÂ·Ïß、ÏþÏÎÂ·Ïß°Í×éÖ
 Â·Ïß。´Ó´Ë,µ³ÏÆÎÏÁË²|Âð·´ÏýµÄÖ÷¶¶È",ÓÐ²½Öè
 µØ½â¾öÁË½"¹úòòÀ´µÄðí¶àÀúÊ·ðÀÁôÎÊÎâ°ÍÊµ¼Ê
 Éú»îÖÐ³öÏÖµÄÐÂÎÊÎâ,½ðÐÐÁË·±ÖØµÄ½"Èè°Í,Ä,ï
 ¹¤×÷,Ê¹ÎðÃçµÄ¹ú¼òÔÚ¾-¼ÃÉí°ÍÏþÏÎÉí¶¶¾³öÏÖÁË
 °Ü°ÃµÄÐÎÊÆ。

(《ÈËÃñÈÖ±"》1981 Äë 7 ÔÂ 1 ÈÏµú 1 °æ)

ÔÚÃ«Ôó¶«Í¬Ö¼µ®³½Ò»° ÙÖÜÄê
¼ÍÄî´ó»áÉİµÄ½²»°

(Ò»¼Å¼ÄËýÄêÊ®¶þÔÂ¶þÊ®ÁùÈÕ)

½- ÔóÃñ

Í¬Ö¼ÃÇ, ÅóÓÑÃÇ:

½ñÌì, ÎÒÃÇÔÚÕäÀìÂ; ØØ¼¯»á, ¼ÍÄîÖÐ¹ú¹²²ú
µ³、ÖÐ¹úÈÈÃñ½â·Å¼ü、ÖÐ»ªÈÈÃñ¹²°Í¹úµÄÖ÷Òªµþ
ÔìÕß, ÖÐ¹ú, ÷×åÈÈÃñµÄÎ´´óÀìäÃ«Ôó¶«Í¬Ö¼µ®³½
Ò»° ÙÖÜÄê。

ÔÚµËÐ; ½Í¬Ö¼½¯ ÈèÓÐÖÐ¹úÌØÉ«ÉÇ»áÖ÷ÒäÀí
ÂÛ°Íµ³µÄÊ®ÈÄ´ó¼«ÉñÖ, òýİÂ, È«µ³、È«¼ü°ÍÈ«¹ú
, ÷×åÈÈÃñ, ÖýÔÚ¼á³Ö²»Ð, µØ¹á³¹Ö´Ðµ³µÄ»ù±¼Â·
İß, Îª°ÑÎÒ¹ú½¯ Èè³ÉÎªÒ», ö, »Ç¿、ÃñÖ÷、İÄÃ÷µÄÉÇ
»áÖ÷ÒäİÖ´ú»¯¹ú¼Ò¶øÄ¬Á!·Ü¶·。ÉÇ»áÖ÷ÒäÖÐ¹úÕþ

ÖÎ ÎÈ ¶´´, ¾-¼Ã·¢Ö¹, Ãñ×å ÍÁ½á, ÊÇ»á½Ø²½, Ò»ÁÉÉú
 »úÁ¹²ª. ÔÚÔãÑùµÄÐÎÊÆÎÂ, ¼ÍÂÎÃ«Ôó¶«Í-Ö¾, »Ø¹Ë
 ÎÒÃÇµ³ °Í¹ú¼ØµÄÀúÊ·, ÎÒÃÇ, ü¼ÓÊÎÇÐµØ, Ðµ½, Õý
 ÊÇÒÔÃ«Ôó¶«Í-Ö¾Îª °ËÐÄµÄµ³ µÄµÚÒ»´ú ÒÐÑèÁìµ¼
 ¼¯Îå, Îª½´´ÉèÒ», öÊÇ»áÖ÷Òå ÎÖ´ú»µÄÐÂÖÐ¹ú, ½´´
 Á¢ÁËÇªª´´ÐÔµÄ²»»ÇÉÄ¥ÃðµÄ¹|Ñ«.

µ±Ã«Ôó¶«Í-Ö¾µÈÖÐ¹ú¹²²úµ³ µÄµÐÔìÕßÃÇµÇ
 ÊÏÖþÔÎÊÈÌ´µÄÊ±ºò, ÖÐ»ªÃñ×åÕý´|ÔÚµÚ¹úÖ÷Òå·
 ·ª½´´Ö÷ÒåµÄºÚºµÍ³ÖÎÖ®ÎÂ, ¹ú¼ØÈÄ·ÖÎåÃñ, Ãñ×å
 ±, ÊÜÀèÈè, ¾ü·§»ìÖ½²»ÒÑ, ÈÈÃñÔÚÇàÃÑÖÐÕõÔú. Ñ»
 Æ-Õ½ÖùÒÔÀ´, ¾ÈÖÐ¹ú, ¾ÈÈÈÃñ, ÊµÎÖ¹ú¼ØµÄ¶ÁÁ¢·
 Í³Ò»»ÃñÖ÷, »ÇÇ, ³ÊÎªÖÐ¹ú, ÷×åÈÈÃñ²»»Ð, ×·ÇóµÄ
 ¹²Í-ÁìÎè. ÎÈ½ØµÄÖÐ¹úÈÈ·Ü¶·ÎþÉü, Ç°ÆÍºó¼Î, Ð´
 ÎÂÁËÇÉ, èÇÉÆüµÄÆªÕÂ. µ«ÊÇÔÚÖÐ¹ú¹²²úµ³³ÊÁ¢ÒÔ
 Ç°, ÈÈÃÇÈü×öµÄÕÕÕÕÎ½Ë÷ºÍÁ-Á|¶¼ÊÓºÜÁË. µÚ¹ú
 Ö÷ÒåµÄÇÖÂÔ´ðÆÆÁËÖÐ¹úÈÈÕõªÍ÷·½µÄÃÕÃÎ. ÖÐ»ª
 Ãñ×åÊÔÈ»»ÇàÃÑÊìÖØ, ÖÒ²»µ½ª·. ÁµÄ³öÂ·.

Ã«Ôó¶«Í-Ö¾×ÎÎ´´óµÄÀúÊ·¹|¼´, ÊÇ°ÑÂìÇÈÈ¼
 ÁÐÄþÖ÷Òå»±¾Ø-ÀìÍ-ÖÐ¹ú¾ßÎåÊµ¼Ê½ªºÍÆðÀ´, Áì
 µ¼ÎÒÃÇµ³ °ÍÈÈÃñ, ÕÒµ½ÁËÒ»ÎðÂÃñÖ÷Ö÷Òå, ìÃüµÄ
 ÕýË·. µÄÂ·, Íê³Ê·´µÚ··ª½´´µÄÊÎñ, ½áÊØÁËÖÐ¹ú

°ëÖ³Ãñμø°ë·â½″Éç»áμÄÀúÊ·,½″ÁϕÁËÖÐ»ªÈËÃñ¹²
 °Í¹ú,È·ÁϕÁËÉç»áÖ÷ÒàÖÆ¶È·.½Ó×Å,ËûÓÖ´ÓÖÐ¹úÊμ
 ¼Ê³ö·ϕ,¿ªÊ¼Î½Ë÷Éç»áÖ÷Òà½″ÈèμÄμÄ·。

ÔÚ¾ÉÖÐ¹úÕãÑûμÄ°ëÖ³Ãñμø°ë·â½″μÄ¶«·½´ó
 ¹úÖÐ,¹¤ÈË½×¼¶ÈËÊý°ÛÉÙ,À©ÃñÕ¼ÈË¿ÚμÄ¾ø´ó¶à
 Êý,ÔðÑûÔÚ¹²²úμ³Àìμ¼ÎÂ,ÒÀ¿¿¹¤ÈË½×¼¶°Í¹®¹Ì
 μÄ¹¤À©ÁªÃË,ÍÁ½áÈ«¹ú,÷×ªÈËÃñ,Ê×ÏÈÕùÈ;Ãñ×ª
 μÄ½â·À°Í¹ú¼ÒμÄ¶ÁÁϕ,È·ÁϕÈËÃñμÄÖ÷ÈËÎìμøÎ»,
 È»°ó¿ª±ÙÏðÉç»áÖ÷Òà¿°½øμÄμÄ·,ÊçÎþ²ú½×¼¶,Ï
 ÃüÊ·ÉÏ¼«Æä,´ÔÒμÄÐÂ¿ÎÎâ。Ã«Ôó¶«Í¬Ö¾ÔËÓÃÁì¿Ë
 Ë¼ÁÐÄþÖ÷Òà,Éì¿Î·ÖÎöÖÐ¹úÉç»áÐÎÎ¬°Í,÷½×¼¶μÄ
 ¾-¼ÃμøÎ»¼°ÆäÕþÕÎÎ¬¶È,Ã÷È·ÁËÖÐ¹ú,ÏÃüμÄÐÔ
 ÔË·¶ÔÎó·ÈÎÎñ·¶Á,Ìá³öÁËÍ¹ýÐÃÃñÖ÷Ö÷Òà,Ï
 Ãü×ßÏðÉç»áÖ÷ÒàμÄÁ½²½×ßμÄÕ½ÂÔ,ÖÆ¶ªÁËÎþ²ú½×
 ¼¶Áìμ¼μÄ,ÈËÃñ´óÔÚμÄ,·¶ÔμÛ¹úÖ÷Òà·â½″Ö÷Òà
 °Í¹ÙÁÁ×Ê±¾Ö÷ÒàμÄÐÃÃñÖ÷Ö÷Òà,ÏÃü×ÜÂ·Ïß,¿ª±Ù
 ÁË½″ÁϕÀ©´ª,ù¾Ýμø·À©´ª°üÎß³çÊÐ·Îª×°¶áÈ;Õþ
 ÈªμÄ,ÏÃüμÄ·。Ã«Ôó¶«Í¬Ö¾°ÍËûμÄÕ¾ÓÑÃç,μþÔì
 ÁËÒ»,öÓÃÁì¿ËË¼ÁÐÄþÖ÷Òà,ÏÃüÀìÂÛ°Í,ÏÃü·ç,ñ
 Îª×°ÆðÀ´μÄÎþ²ú½×¼¶Õþμ³,ò»,öÔÚμ³μÄ¾ø¶ÔÁìμ¼
 ÎÂÎªÈËÃñμÄ½â·ÁÊÂÒμóÓÂ·ÛÕ½μÄÈËÃñ¾ü¶Ô,ò»,ö

ÍĀ½áÈ«Ãñ×å¼ø´óŋàÊýÈĚ¹²Í¬·Üŋ·µĀÍ³Ò»Õ½İß。¾-
 1ýŋþÊ®°ĚÄê¼èçà×ç¼øµĀŋ·Õù,ÕÕÓÚÍÆ·-ÁĚÑ¹ÔÚÖĐ
 1úÈĚÃñÍ·ÉİµĀ“Êý×ù´óÉ½”,ÔÚ 1949 Äê½”ÁçÁĚĐĀ
 ÖĐ¹ú。ÖĐ¹úÈĚÃñ´ó´ĚÕ¾ÆðĀ´ÁĚ。

ĐĀÖĐ¹ú³ÉÁçÒÔ°ó,ÒÔÃ«Ôóŋ«Í¬Õ¾Î^a°ĚĐĀµĀµ³
 ÖĐÑĚÀìµ¼È«¹úÈĚÃñ,ÔÚÑ,ÈÜÒ½ÔÎÕ½Õù´´ÉĚ、»Ö,´
 1úÃñ¾-¼ĀµĀ»ù´ıÉİ,¼İĐøÍÆŋ[—]ÖĐ¹úÀúÊ·İðç°·ç
 Ō¹。µ³ÖĐÑĚ°´ÕÕÃ«Ôóŋ«Í¬Õ¾µĀİáòé,²»ÊŜÊ±»úµø
 İá³öÁĚÖð^{2½}ÊµİÖ¹ú¼òµĀÉç»áö÷ðă¹òðµ»[—],²çÖð^{2½}
 ÊµİÖ¹ú¼òŋÔĀ©òµ·ŋÔĚÖ¹òòµ°ÍŋÔ×Ê±¾ö÷ðă¹éİòµ
 µĀÉç»áö÷ðă,ÄÔìµĀ¹ýŋÊÊ±Æú×ÜĀ·İß。ÔÚÕăİð×ÜĀ·
 İßÖ,òýİĀ,İð¹úµìŋ”ÁĚ¹òòµ»[—]µĀ³õ^{2½}»ù´ı,ç^a±Ü
 ÁĚÒ»İðÊÊ°İÖĐ¹ú¹úçéµĀÉç»áö÷ðă,ÄÔìµĀĀ·。ù¾Ý
 ÖĐ¹úİðµă,ÓĀ¹ú¼ò×Ê±¾ö÷ðăµĀĐİÊ½öè°ÍÆ½ÊêĀòŎþ
^{2ß},ÄÔì×Ê±¾ö÷ðă¹éİòµ,ÓĀÖð^{2½}1ýŋÊµĀĐİÊ½,ÄÔì
 ,öİăĀ©òµ°Í,öİăĚÖ¹òòµ,ÔÚÉç»áö÷ðă,ÄÔìµĀ¹ý³İ
 ÖĐ,Ê¹Éç»áÉú²úÁ!¼İĐøµĀµ½·çŌ¹,1ă´óĚĚÃñÉú»İ
 Ê®Æ½µĀµ½İá,ß,ÕăÊçÖĐ¹ú¹²2úµ³µĀŋÀİð´´Ôì。Éç
 »áö÷ðă,ÄÔìµĀ»ù±¾İê³É,Éç»áö÷ðăÖÆŋÊµĀĚ«ĀæĚ·
 Áç,Êçİð¹úÀúÊ·Éİ×İÉİçİ·×İÎ°´óµĀÉç»á±ă,İ,³É
 Î^aĐĀÖĐ¹úÒ»çĐ½ø^{2½}°Í·çŌ¹µĀ»ù´ı。

Éç»áÖ÷ðǎ, Äôì»ù±¼íê³Éòô°ó, Ã«ôó¶«í-ö¼òô
 ĖŎÁªµÄ¼- Ñēîª¼ø½ǎ, »ý¼«î½Ė÷ðĐ¹ú×ô¼°µÄ½" ÈèÉç
 »áö÷ðǎµÄµÄÂ·。1956 Äê, Ã«ôó¶«í-ö¼·¢±í«ÂŮÊ®
 ´ó¹ðĭµ», ççµ÷îðÃçµÄ»ù±¼·½ðë, ¼íÊçðª°ñ¹úÄŮíà
 ò»çĐ»ý¼«òðĖøµ÷¶ŒÆðÀ´, îªÉç»áö÷ðǎÊÂðµ·þîñ。
 1957 Äê, Ã«ôó¶«í-ö¼óó·¢±í«¹ðóúðýÈ·´! ÀíÈĖÃñ
 ÄŮ²çÃ-¶ŮµÄîÊîâ», ò, ³öÉç»áö÷ðǎÉç»áµÄ»ù±¼Ã-
 ¶ŮĖòĖ»ÊçÉú²ú¹ðĭµ°íÉú²úÁ! Ò®¼ǎµÄÃ-¶Ů·Éĭ²ǎ½"
 òþ°í¼-¼Ã»ù´; Ò®¼ǎµÄÃ-¶Ů; ÈĭîªîðÃçµÄ, ù±¼Êîîñ
 òñ¼- óÉ½â·ÁÉú²úÁ! ±ǎîªôúĐÂµÄÉú²ú¹ðĭµĭÂǎæ±£
 »ª°í·¢Ŏ¹Éú²úÁ! ; îª³òÁĖñĭ, ñçø·ò°íðýÈ·´! ÀíÁ½
 Àà²»î-ðòĖĖµÄÃ-¶Ů, íÁ½áÈ«¹ú, ÷×ǎĖĖÃñ·¢Ŏ¹îðÃç
 µÄ¼-¼Ã·¢Ŏ¹îðÃçµÄîÂ»", ½" ÈèÉç»áö÷ðǎçç´ó¹ú
 ¼òµÄð½ÂðĖ¼ĭë。ôúîðÃçµ³ĭ½Ė÷Éç»áö÷ðǎ½" ÈèµÄÂ·
 µÄ³ðÆú, ðâÊçÁ½Æª¼ððððªðâðǎµÄðø×÷。ôúðâÁ½
 Æªðø×÷°íÆǎĖùðø×÷ðĐ, Ã«ôó¶«í-ö¼îª³òÁĖđí¶à¹ð
 óúðĐ¹úÉç»áö÷ðǎ½" ÈèµÄðððª¹ûµǎ, Éæ¼°òþòĭ·¼-
 ¼Ã·îÂ»"-¹ú·À·íâ½»µÈ, ÷, ö·½ǎæ。

¼j¹ûôúĭ½Ė÷ðĐóçúôŮéðôÁóðñĭððÊŚîó, µ«Éç
 ôúµ³°íÃ«ôó¶«í-ö¼Àìµ¼îÂ, îðÃçôú½" ÁçÊĖ°ĭðĐ¹ú
 ¹úçéµÄÉç»áö÷ðǎ»ù±¼ðÆ¶ĖµÄ»ù´; Éĭ, Å-Á! Ñ°òðÊĖ

°İÖĐ¹ú¹úÇéµÄÉÇ»áÖ÷÷ð½°ÉèµÄÂ·, ¿ªÊ¼È«Ãæ½øĐĐ
 ´ó¹æÄ£½°Éè, ½°ÁÇÆĐ¶ÀÁÇµÄ±È½İİêÕûµÄ¹¤Òµİâİµ
 °İ¹úÃñ¾-¼Äİâİµ. ´ó½ü¼, ÄêÀ´¹ú¼Ê·ÇÔÆµÄ±ä»ÄÖĐ
 ¿ÉÒÔ, ü¼ÓÇ³þ, ü¼ÓÉİ¿İµø¿µ½, ÖĐ¹ú¹²²úµ³ÔÚ
 ÉÇ»áÖ÷÷ð½°ÉèÊÂÒµÖĐ¼á³Ö¶ÀÁÇ×ÔÖ÷, ²»¾èµøİ½Ë÷
 ÊÊ°İ×Ô¼°Çé¿öµÄµÄÂ·, òÔ¼°ÓÉ´ÊÀñøÆĐÀ´µÄ×ÔÇ¿
 ×ÔÁÇ、²»ÒÀ, ½ÓÚÊÊ、²»ÄÂ¹ı、²»ĐÄĐ°µÄ¾«Éñ, ¶ÔÓÚ
 Î»»¤¹ú¼òµÄÖ÷Ê°°İÃñ×åµÄ×ĐÑİ, ¹®İİ°İ·ÇÕ¹ÉÇ»á
 Ö÷÷ð½ÖÆ¶È, ·Ç»Ó×Á¶àÃ´Öø´óµÄ×÷ÓÃ!

ÔÚµ³°İÃ«Ôó¶«İ-Ö¾µÄÁİµ¼İÂ, ÖĐ¹úÉÇ»á·ÇÉú
 ÁÊİİ-·µø, ²µÄ±ä»¯. ÖĐ¹ú´ÓÒ», ö°èÖ³Ãñµø°è·â½°
 ÉÇ»á, ½øÈèµ½ÉÇ»áÖ÷÷ð½ĐÂÊ±´ú. Ò», öÊÛµÛ¹úÖ÷÷ð½
 ÂÓ¶á°İÃ«ÒÚµÄ¹ú¼ò, ±ä³ÉÒ», öİİÓĐÖ÷Ê°µÄ¶ÀÁÇµÄ
 ¹ú¼ò. Ò», öÊÄ·ÖİâÁÑµÄ¹ú¼ò, ±ä³ÉÒ», ö³ýİ´İâµÈ
 µ°ÓİİâÊµİÖİ³Ò»µÄ¹ú¼ò. Ò», öÈÈÃñ±, ÊÛÆÛÁèÑ¹ÆÈ
 µÄ¹ú¼ò, ±ä³ÉÒ», öÈÈÃñµ±¼ò×÷÷÷-İİÓĐÃñÖ÷Ê°ÀÚ
 µÄ¹ú¼ò. Ò», ö¾-¼ÄİÂ»¯Â°óµÄ¹ú¼ò, ±ä³ÉÒ», ö×ß
 İò¾-¼Ä·±ÈÛ-È«Ãæ½ø²½µÄ¹ú¼ò. Ò», öÔÚÊÀ½ÇÉİ±»
 ÈÈÃÇ¿²»»ÆĐµÄ¹ú¼ò, ±ä³ÉÒ», öÊÛµ½¹ú¼ÊÉÇ»áÆÖ±é
 ×ĐÖøµÄ¹ú¼ò. ÊÛÓĐÕâĐ©, ¶¼ÊÇ½°ÁÇ, »Ç¿-ÃñÖ÷-İÂ
 Æ÷µÄÉÇ»áÖ÷÷ð½İÖ´ú»¯¹ú¼òµÄ»ù±¾µÄ¾-¼Ä-ÖþÔİ°İ

îÄ»⁻ îð¼þ, î^a îð¹ ú Âð îð¹ â Ñ ÷ µÄ î[´] À[´] µì ¶[´] ÁĖ¼áĖµ» ù[´] i 。

ÔÔ Ñ«Ôó ¶«Í-Ô¾ î^a Õ ÷ Õ^a ´ ú ± í µÄ ÕÐ¹ ú^{1 2 2} ú µ³ ÈĖ ,
 , ù¾ Ý Á í ĸ ÈĖ¼ ÁÐ Ä þ Õ ÷ Õ ð µÄ » ù ±¾ Ô - À í , ¶Ô ÕÐ¹ ú³ ð Å Ú , ï
Ã ü[°] í^½ ” È è Ê µ¼ ù ÕÐ µÄ Õ » ĩ µ Á Ð¾ - Ñ é^½ ð Ð Ð À í Â Û , Å À ” , Ð Î³
É Á Ė Ė Ė[°] ĩ ÕÐ¹ ú Ç é ĸ ö µÄ ĸ Æ Ñ Ñ Õ , µ¼ Ė¼ ĩ è , Õ â¾ í Ė Ç Ñ«Ôó
¶«Ė¼ ĩ è 。 Ñ«Ôó ¶«Í-Ô¾[°] Ñ Â í ĸ ÈĖ¼ ÁÐ Ä þ Õ ÷ Õ ð » ù ±¾ Ô - À í
Í - ÕÐ¹ ú¾ Ñ ï â Ė µ¼ Ė^½ á[°] ĩ Æ ð Ä[´] , Ė¹ Â í ĸ ÈĖ¼ ÁÐ Ä þ Õ ÷ Õ ð Ô Û
ÕÐ¹ ú Ė í Ė í µð Ô ú ĩ Â Á Ė , ù 。 Ñ«Ôó ¶«Ė¼ ĩ è Ė Ç í é Õ ù µÄ ĸ Æ Ñ Ñ
Ė¼ ĩ è ĩ â ĩ µ 。 Ė ù Ô Ú Ð Â Ñ ñ Õ ÷ Õ ÷ Õ ð ð ð , ĩ Ñ ù , Ė Ç » á Õ ÷ Õ ð , ĩ Ñ ù
° í Ė Ç » á Õ ÷ Õ ð^½ ” È è , ĩ Ñ ù¾ ù ¶Ô^½ ” È è ,¾ ù Ê Â Õ^½ Â Ô ° í¹ ú
· À^½ ” È è , Õ þ² Ñ ° í² Ñ Â Ô , Ė¼ ĩ è Õ þ Õ Î¹ ð × ÷ ° í ĩ Ä »⁻¹ ð × ÷ ,
µ³ µÄ^½ ” È è µ Ė¹ ã · ° µ Ä · ½ Ñ æ , Ô Ô ¶ Ä[´] ´ Ð Ô µ Ä À í Â Û , · á , »
° í · Ç Õ¹ Á Ė Â í ĸ ÈĖ¼ ÁÐ Ä þ Õ ÷ Õ ð 。 Ñ«Ôó ¶«Ė¼ ĩ è µ Ä » ĩ µ Ä Á é
» ê , Ė Ç¹ á[´] © Ė ù Ó Ð Õ â Ð © · ½ Ñ æ µ Ä Á Ç³ i 、¹ Ô µ ã ° í · ½ · ” 。 Ė ù
Ã Ç Ó Ð Ė Ý , ö » ù ±¾ · ½ Ñ æ , Õ â¾ í Ė Ç Ė µ Ê Â Ç Ó Ė Ç · Ė[°] Ô Ú Â · ĩ Ñ ·
¶ Ä Á Ç × Õ Õ ÷ 。 Ė µ Ê Â Ç Ó Ė Ç ,¾ í Ė Ç² » ¶ ĩ µð Ė í »⁻ ¶Ô ÕÐ¹ ú¹ ú
Ç é µ Ä Ė ĩ Ė ¶ , Ñ Ð¾ ĸ ° í ° Ñ ĩ Õ Ė Ç » á · Ç Õ¹ µ Ä ĸ í¹ Ô¹ æ Á Ė , Õ ð³
ö Ė Ė[°] ĩ ÕÐ¹ ú Ç é ĸ ö µ Ä , ĩ Ñ ù ° í^½ ” È è µ Ä Â · , Ė · ¶[´] Î ð Ñ Ç µ³
Á ï µ¼ Ė Ė Ñ ñ , Ä Ô ï ÕÐ¹ ú · ½ ” È è ÕÐ¹ ú µ Ä Õ^½ Â Ô² Ñ Â Ô , Ė µ ĩ Õ
í Æ ¶⁻ À ú Ê · Ç[°] ½ ð µ Ä Ä ĸ ± ê 。 Ė[°] Ô Ú Â · ĩ Ñ , Ė Ç ° Ñ Â í ĸ ÈĖ¼ ÁÐ

Äpö÷ðå¹øóúÈĚǺñÈ^oöúÊçÀúÊ·´´ôìõßµÄô-Àí, ĩµí³
 µøôĚóǺóúµ³µǺÈ«²¿»îĴ[−]öððî³ÉµǺµ³µǺ, ù±¼¹¤×÷
 Â·Ĭß. îðǺçµ³öýÊçð»çðî^aÁĚÈ^oöú, ĩǺðǺÈ^oöú, ðÀ¿¿
 È^oöú, ¼[−]öðÈ^oöúµǺöç»û, °ñÈ^oöúµǺǺ! Á¿×éö[−]ǺðÀ´,
²Ǻö½Ě¤öööðÀşǺñ, ´´ôì³öööðöǺæ¼Ě. ĴÀÁç×ôö÷, ¼Ĭ
 Êç¼ǺĴ[−]»²»ðǺµøî[−]»¤Ǻñ×ǺĴÀÁç·°´îÀ¹ú¼ö÷È[−], °ñ
 Áç×ǺµǺ·ǺôúðÀ¿¿×ô¼^oǺ! Á¿µǺ»ù´ĬÉĬ, Ĭ[−]Ě±»ý¼«öù
 ÈĬĬǺô®, ¿^aö¹1¹ú¼Ě¼-¼ǺĬǺ»[−]½»Á÷, ñşî^oĬǺ¹úð»çð
 ĴôîðǺçðððµǺĬĚ½öĚĬî. Ǻ«ôóĴ«Ě¼ĬĚÊçĬǺĬĚ¼Áð
 Äpö÷ðåóúöð¹úµǺôĚóǺ^oĬ·çö¹, Êçöð¹ú¹²2²úµ³¼[−]ĬǺ
 öç»ûµǺ½Ǻ¼ş. Ǻ«ôóĴ«Ě¼ĬĚóÀôĴÊçöð¹ú¹²2²úµ³ĚĚµǺ
 ÀĬĬû±! ¿Ǻ^oĬöð»^aǺñ×ǺµǺ¼«Ěñöşöù, óÀôĴÊçîðǺç½[−]
 ĚèÉç»Ǻö÷ðåĬö´ú»[−]1¹¼öµǺððĴ[−]ö, ÄĬ.

öð¹ú¹²2²úµ³ĚĚ´ó³¤Ǻú·öĴ·µǺÀúÊ·öðÉĬçðµø
 ĚĬĚĴµ½, îðǺçµ³ĚùöðǺü¹»³ðµĚǺðÀúÊ·µǺöðĚĬ, Ěù
 öðǺü¹»µǺµ½ĚĚǺñµǺóµ»¤°í³Éî^aǺĬµ¼öð¹ú, ĬǺü^oí
 ½[−]ĚèĚĬðµµ^oĚðǺǺ! Á¿, ¼ĬÊçðòîĬǺîðǺçµ³¼-1¹ý¼è¿Ǻ
 Ĵ·öùµǺ·´´´, ǺĴ^oíĬǺĬûµǺ´´ôì, ðî³É²ç²»ĴĬµø·Ǻ
 , »°í·çö¹ǺĚǺ«ôóĴ«Ě¼ĬĚ, ¼ǺĴ[−]µø°ñǺ«ôóĴ«Ě¼ĬĚ×÷
 î^aµ³µǺö, µ¼Ě¼ĬĚ. óúöð¹úðǺñùµǺĴ«·½´ó¹úĬ, óð
 ǺĚöǺñùð»¸ö°ñǺĬ¿ĚĚ¼ÁðÄpö÷ðåôĚóǺóú±¼¹úĚµ¼Ě·

ÐÎ³É×Ô¼°ÌØµã°Í´«Í³µÄÎƁ²ú½×¼¶ÏÈ·æ¶Ó, ÿÄü°Í
 ½´ÈèÊÀðµµÄÊ±ÀÛ¼ÍÓÐÁË, ù±¾µÄ±£Ö±。ÓÃÃ«Ôó¶«Ë¼
 ÏèÏä×°ÆðÀ´µÄÖÐ¹ú¹²²úµ³, ÊÇÔØÈ«ÐÄÈ«ðàÎªÈË
 ·ƁÎñ×÷Îª, ù±¾×ÚÖ¼µÄµ³, ÖðÐÄ¹¢¹¢µØÎªÃñ×å、Îª
 ÈËÃñÄ±Àüðæ, ¼Ö²»¼ÊÎ°ÎË½Àü。ÎÒÃÇµ³ÊÇÉÆÓÚ°Ñ
 Ô¶´óÀíÏè°Íµ±Ç°Êµ¼ÊÈÎÎñ½á°ÏÆðÀ´µÄµ³, ¼á³Ö±Ç
 Ö±Î´ÎÏ÷ðà°ÍÀüÊ·Î´ÎÏ÷ðà, ¶®µÄÊÀÎÏÉú´æ°Í·¢
 Ö¹µÄ¹æÁË, ´ó³ÉÁ¢ÔØ°ó¼Í°Ñµ±Ê±ÎªÐÄÃñÏ÷÷ðà, ÿ
 Äü¶·Ü¶·µÄÄ±±ê°ÍÎ´À´ÎªÉÇ»á÷÷ðà、¹²²ú÷÷ðà¶·Ü
 ·Ü¶·µÄÄ±±ê½á°ÏÆðÀ´, ¼ÈÓÐ, ÿÄüµÄÔ¶¼ú×¿Ê¶, ÓÖ
 ÓÐÑÏ, ñÇóÊµµÄ¿ÆÑ§Ì¬¶È。ÎÒÃÇµ³ÊÇ, »ÓÐ×ÔÎÒÎƁÉü
 ¼«Éñ、¼è¿à·Ü¶·¼«Éñ°Í²»Çü²»ÄÓ¼«ÉñµÄµ³, ÎªÃñ
 ×åµÄ½á·À°ÍÉÇ»áµÄ½Ö²½, ¶³÷×Î´óÎƁÉü, ÈµµÄ»Ò
 »ÎÊ±Àü, ÓÉ´ËÖ®µÄÈ«Ãñ×åÈËÃñµÄÐÄµ°ÍÓµ»±。ÎÒ
 ÃÇµ³ÊÇÓÐ×Ô¼°ÓÃ¼×÷·ÇµÄµ³, ¼á³ÖÀíÀü°ÍÊµ¼üÏä
 ½á°Ï·ÄÜÇÐÁªÏµÈ°Öü°Í×ÔÎÒÀüÆÀ, ¼ƒÓÐ¼á¶·µÄÐÄ
 ÄÎ·ÍüÊ¶µÄÉüÄüÁ!°Í¼áÇ¿µÄÖ½¶·Á!。ÎÒÃÇµ³ÊÇ´
 ÖÖÃñÏ÷¼¯ÖðÖÆÔ- Òð×éÖ¯ÆðÀ´µÄµ³, ³ä·Ö·ÇÑÏÃñ
 Ï÷, ¼¯ÖðÈ«µ³µÄÖÇ»Ü°ÍÈËÃñµÄÖÇ»Ü, Í³ò»¼ÍÁË, Í³
 ò»²½µ÷, ÍÁ½á°ÍÒÀ¿¿¹ã´óÈËÃñÈ°ÖüÎªÊµÏÖµ³µÄ·
 Ï³°ÍÈÎÎñ¶·Ü¶·。

Ã«ÔóŦ«Í-Ö¼ÊÇÎ°´óµÄÂıŁËË¼Ö÷ðǎÕß, îþ²ú½×
 ¼Ŧ, îÃü¼ð, Õ½Âô¼ð°ÍÀıÂû¼ð, ÊÇ¼ü´úòðÀ´ðð¹úÎ°
 ´óµÄ°®¹úÕß°ÍÃñ×ǎÓÇĐŦ. Ã«ÔóŦ«Í-Ö¼ÔŦ¼èŁàÂþ³¤
 µÄ, îÃüÊêôÂôĐ, ±ıİÖ³öð», ö, îÃüÁıĐǎ, ßð°ôŦŦöµÄ
 ŦþŦİôŦ¼ü, ¼ǎŦ´²»òÆµÄ, îÃüĐÄÄî, µÃĐÄÓ! ÊöµÄŦ.
 ŦùòŦÊö°Í¼ŸŦ! È«¼öµÄÄıµ¼²ÄÄŦ. ÊüÊÇ´óÈÈÃñÈ°ŦŦ
 ŦĐ³É³¤ÆĐÀ´µÄÎ°´óÁıĐǎ, ÓÀôŦÊôÓŦÈÈÃñ. Ã«ÔóŦ«
 Í-Ö¼µÄ, îÃü¾«Êñ¾ßÓĐÇŁ´óµÄÄŸ¼ŦÄ! , ÊüµÄÎ°´óÆ.
 , ñ¾ßÓĐŦ⁻ÈÈµÄ, ĐÈ¾Á! , ÊüµÄŁÆŦŞË¼İè¾ßÓĐ·Ç·²µÄ
 °ÂŦŦÄ! . Êü°ÍÊüµÄŦ½ŦŦÃÇÊü´´ôıµÄ±è±þÊ·²ǎµÄ·ǎ
 ¹! Î°òµ, İªÈÀ½Çò»ÇĐŸŸö±µÄÈÈÃÇÊü×đŦŦ. ÊüµÄ, î
 ÃüÊµ¼ü°Í¹ǎ»ôòµ¼⁻òŦ¾-ôŦÈèÊ·²ǎ. ÊüµÄÃü×ö, Êü
 µÄË¼İè°Í¾«ÊñÓÀôŦ¹Äİè×ÄŦĐ¹ú¹²²úµ³ÈÈ°Í, ÷×ǎ
 ÈÈÃñ, ¼İĐŦİÆŦ⁻×ÄŦĐ¹úÀúÊ·µÄÇ°½ð. Ã«ÔóŦ«Í-Ö¼
 ×÷İªò», öİ°´óµÄÀúÊ·ÈÈİİ, ÊôÓŦŦĐ¹ú, ò²ÊôÓŦÈÀ
 ½Ç. Ã«ÔóŦ«Í-Ö¼ÓÀôŦÉü»îŦŦİòÃÇŦĐ¼ǎ, İòÃÇòªÈİ
 ŦæŦŞİ°ÊüµÄŁÆŦŞŦŦ×÷, ´ÓŦĐ¼³È; ŦÇ»Ŧ°ÍÁ! ÁŁ. ŦĐ
 ¹ú³öÄË, öÃ«ÔóŦ«, ÊÇİòÃÇµ³µÄ½¾°Á, ÊÇİòÃÇ¹ú¼ð
 µÄ½¾°Á, ÊÇŦĐª»Ãñ×ǎµÄ½¾°Á. İòÃÇŦŦŦ«ÔóŦ«Í-Ö¼
 ÓÀôŦ»³×ÆÉİÊİµÄ×đ¾´°Í°®´÷ŦŦÇé!

Í-Ö¼ÃÇ, ÁóŦŦÃÇ!

Õâ, ö í-î ò¹ú éç»á ð÷ òâ ðæ ¶ è è« ã æ è · á ç^o ó µ ä é ç»á ð÷
 ò á ã-¶ ù²» ï à · û ò ¶ µ ä ç ú^o á, × ÷³ ö á è ° ñ è « µ³ 1 × ÷ ð ø µ ä
 × á ð æ µ^½ é ç»á ð÷ ò â ï ð ´ ú»^{-½} ¨ é è í à ´ µ ä ð^½ â ð^¾ ò² ß, ð ø
 ð â è · á ç á è â í ç è è^¼ ð ÷ ò â µ ä è^¼ ï è â · ï ß · õ þ ò î â · ï ß^o í × é
 õ⁻ â · ï ß ·

Ö ý è · µ ø æ à^¼ û ã « ô ó ¶ « í-ð^¾ µ ä à ú è ·¹ |¹ ý · è · á ç ã «
 ô ó ¶ « è^¼ ï è µ ä à ú è · µ ø î »,¹ ø ¶ µ µ^½ ð ð ñ ù ç ´ ´ ý µ³ ° í¹ ú^¼ ð¹
 ý é ¥^¼, ê ð â è · ù ¶ · µ ä³ é^¾ í, ¹ ø ¶ µ µ^½ µ³ µ ä í â^½ á ·¹ ú^¼ ð
 µ ä^o 2 ¶ ¨ , ð² ¹ ø ¶ µ µ^½ µ³ ° í¹ ú^¼ ð î ´ à ´ µ ä · ç õ¹ µ ä â · ° ð â
 é ç ã « ô ó ¶ « í-ð^¾ é â è à ð ð^o ó î ð ã ç µ³ ó ø µ^½ µ ä ð », ð è «^¾ ð
 ð ð µ ä ·^½ ð æ è µ ä · ð á¹ ø ø ð ð^a µ ä î è î â · µ è ð ; æ^½ í-ð^¾ ô ú á ì
 µ^¼ î ð ã ç µ³ ° í¹ ú^¼ ð ° ú í ñ “ î ä »⁻ ´ ó, ï ä ü ” ò ì³ é µ ä é î ø ø
 ô ð ä ñ ·^½ ø ð ð ð, µ^¼ è^¼ ï è é í µ ä² | à ð · ´ ö ý ø ð, ó á^¼ « ´ ó µ ä
^¾ « á | à ´^½ â^¾ ø è ç ° í ö ý è · æ à^¼ û ã « ô ó ¶ « í-ð^¾ ° í ã « ô ó ¶ «
 è^¼ ï è µ ä î è î â · è û ð, ³ ö, ã » ó ð ã « ð ÷ ï⁻, ð á è ú î ð ã ç ø ð¹ ú
 è è ã ñ »¹ ð^a ô ú ° ú ° µ ø ð ä þ è ÷, ü³ × µ ä è ±^¼ ä · ã « ô ó ¶ « è^¼ ï è
 é ç ð », ö ç æ ñ ð ì ä ¶ µ, ± ø ð è í è õ û µ ø ×^¼ è · µ ø á í^½ â ° í ð è ó á
 ã « ô ó ¶ « è^¼ ï è, à ´ ð, µ^¼ î ð ã ç è « µ³ · è «^¾ ù ° í è «¹ ú è è ã ñ,
 ° ñ î ð ã ç µ³ µ ä è â ð µ · é ç » á ð ÷ ò â µ ä è â ð µ í æ ï ð ç °^½ ø · è û
 â è î è µ ø ø æ ° í á ú æ á è “ á^½, ö ·² é ç ” µ ä ´ í î ó ·^½ ð è, ø ð³ ø
 ô ú è « µ³ ° í è «¹ ú · ¶ î ð ç^a õ¹ ê µ^¼ ù é ç^¼ ì ñ é õ æ á í î ” ð » ± è

x¼µÄÏÖÂÛ, Äíµ¼È«µ³³âÆÆ“xó”µÄ¼ÏëÈø, ¿. µËÐ; Æ½Í¬Ö¼Ö, ³ö, Ä«Öó¶«Í¬Ö¼µÄ¹¼”ÊÇµÚÒ»Î»µÄ, ÈÛ ÍíÄêµÄ´íÎöÊÇµÚ¶þÎ»µÄ, ÈÛµÄ´íÎöÊÇÓÉÓÚÎø. ´ÄÈÛxÔ¼ºÖýÈ·µÄ¶«Î÷, ÈÛµÄ´íÎöÊÇÒ», öÎº´óµÄ, ïÄü¼Ò·Ò», öÎº´óµÄÄí¿È¼Ö÷ÒâÖßÈÛ, µÄ´íÎö. µËÐ; Æ½Í¬Ö¼¼á¼öµØÁúÆÀÄÈ½è¿ÚÄ«Öó¶«Í¬Ö¼ÍíÄêµÄ´íÎö´ó, ù±¼ÉÏ·ñ¶”Ä«Öó¶«Í¬Ö¼·ñ¶”Ä«Öó¶«È¼ÏëµÄ´íÎöçãÏð. ÈÛÈµ, ÖýÊÇÒðÎªÎÒÃÇxñÑ-Ä«Öó¶«È¼Ïë, ²ÄÈ; µÄÄÈÖÐ¹ú, ïÄüµÄÎº´óÊ±Àû; Ä«Öó¶«È¼ÏëÖâ, öÆìÖÄ¶ª²»µÄ, ²»¼á³ÖÄ«Öó¶«È¼Ïë, ÎÒÃÇÒª, ÀúÊ·ÐÔµÄ´ó´íÎö; È·ÁÇÄ«Öó¶«Í¬Ö¼µÄÀúÊ·µØÎ», ¼á³ÖºÍ·ÇÖ¹Ä«Öó¶«È¼Ïë, ÖâÊÇxÎºÈÐµÄÒ»Ïð, ²»½Ò½ñÏì, ¶øÇÒ½ñºó, ÎÒÃÇ¶¼Òª, ß¼ÚÄ«Öó¶«È¼ÏëµÄÆìÖÄ. µËÐ; Æ½Í¬Ö¼µÄÖâÐ©ÖÐÒª¹Ûµã, ³ÉÊªÓÉÈÛÇxÔÖ÷³ÖÆð²Ý²ÇÔÚµ³µÄÊÒ»»½ìÀûÖÐÈ«»áÍ”¹ýµÄ«¹ØÓÚ½”¹ÛÒÒÀ´µ³µÄÈð, ÉÀúÊ·ÎÈÏâµÄ¼ÒðÈ»µÄ»ù±¼È¼Ïë. Öâ, ö¼Òðè¼á³ÖÄí¿È¼Ö÷Òâ, ÈµÊÂÇóÊÇµØ, ¿Í¹Û¹«ÖýµØxÛ½áµ³µÄÀúÊ·¼-ÑéºÍÆÀ¼Ûµ³µÄÄìÐàÈÈÏì, ÒÒ»»´îÖ±÷, ÎÒÃÇµ³ÊÇÔÚÖþÖîÊÏ·ÀíÂÛÉÏ³ÉÈìµÄ¼áÇ¿µÄÄí¿È¼Ö÷ÒâÖþµ³. ¼ÒðÈÆÀ³ýÁÈ“xó”µÄºÍÓÒµÄ, ÉÆ, Í³Ò»ÄÈÈ«µ³µÄÈ¼Ïë, ¼ÓÇ¿ÁÈÈ«µ³µÄÍÁ½á, ¼±Àò

×ÅÈ«µ³ Í-Ö¼°ÍÈ«¹úÈÈÃñÂú»³ ÐÅÐÄµØÈ¥¿±ÙÎ´À´.

ÔÔµĖĐ;Æ½Í-Ö¼Îª°ĖĐÄµÄµ³ ØÐÑĕ, ÔÚŎýÈ.½â¼Ŏ
ÆÀ¼ŬÄ«ÔóŦ«Í-Ö¼°ÍÎ-»²Ä«ÔóŦ«È¼İĕÀúÊ.µØÎ»Ŏâ
Ò»ØØ´ó¿ÎİâµÄÍ-Ê±,×ÅĖÖ½â¼ŎÁıŎ»,ö¹Øİµµ³°Í¹ú
¼ŎÇ°Í¼ÄüÔĖµÄØØ´ó¿Îİâ,Ŏâ¼ÍÊÇ¼İÐØİ½Ė÷ØĐ¹úÊµ
İŎÉÇ»áŎ÷ŎâİŎ´ú»µÄµÀÂ.×ÔİâÊ®Äē´úÔŎÀ´,İŎ
ÃÇµ³¼Í¿Ê¼½ØĐĐŎâŎ»¼ē¼Þİ½Ė÷,Æâ¼äÀú¼-Ä¥ÄÑ,
ÓĐ³Ė¹|µÄ¼-Ñĕ,ÓĐÊŞİóµÄ½İÑµ,ÇúÇúŎŬŎŬ,´´´´´,
,´.ÔÚØĐ¹úÁúÊ.·ÇŎ¹µÄŎâ,öŎØŎª½×ŦÎ,µĖĐ;Æ½Í-
Ö¼°ÑÂİ¿ĖĖ¼Ŏ÷Ŏâ»ù±¼Ŏ-ÀıÍ-ØĐ¹úÊµ¼ē°ÍÊ±´úİØ
Ŏ÷½á°İÆŎÀ´,¼İ³Đ°Í·ÇŎ¹Ä«ÔóŦ«È¼İĕ,ÔŎ¿±ÙÉÇ
»áŎ÷Ŏâ½´ĖĖĐÂµÀÂ.µÄ¼Þ´óŎÞŎİŎÁÆØ°Í¿ÍŎÂİ¿Ė
Ė¼Ŏ÷ŎâĐÄ¼³½ÇµÄ¼Þ´óÁıÂŬŎÁÆØ,¼ŎŎĐÈ«µ³°ÍÈ«¹ú
ÈÈÃñµÄŎÇ»Ŭ,´´ŎİÐŎµØİá³ŎÁĖ½´ĖĖÓĐØĐ¹úİŎÉ«ÉÇ
»áŎ÷ŎâµÄİÁÂŬ.Ŏâ,ŎÀİÂŬ,¿ÆÑŞµØ»Ø´ŎÁĖĖ²Ä´ÊÇ
ÉÇ»áŎ÷ŎâŎâ,öĖ×ŎªµÄ»ù±¼µÄİÁÂŬİÊİâ,Éİ¿İµØ½Ŏ
Ė¼³ŎÉÇ»áŎ÷ŎâµÄ±¼ŎĖĖĖ½â.·ÁÉú²úÁ|,·ÇŎ¹Éú²ú
Á|,İŬÄŎÞÞİ÷,İŬ³ýÁ½¼«·Ŏ»-,×İŎŎ´İµ½¹²Í-,»
ÔĖ,µŬŎ»´İ±Ė½İİµİ³µØ³Ŏ²½µØ½â¼ŎŎÁĖØĐ¹úŎâÑùµÄ
¼-¼ÄİÂ»±Ė½İÂª°óµÄ¹ú¼ŎÈÇ°İ½´ĖĖÉÇ»áŎ÷Ŏâ·ÈÇ
°İ¹®¹İ°Í·ÇŎ¹ÉÇ»áŎ÷ŎâµÄŎ»İµÄĐ»ù±¼İÊİâ.ÔÚŎâ

, öÀíÂÛÖ, µ¼ÎÂ, ÐÎ³ÉÁËÒÒ¾-¼Ã½" ÈèÎªÖÐÐÄ, ¼á³Ö
 ËÄÎÎ»ù±¾Ô-Ôò, ¼á³Ö, Ä, ìçª·ÅµÄµ³ÔÚÉç»áÖ÷ðå³õ
 ¼¶½×¶ÎµÄ»ù±¾Â·Ïß, È·ÁçÁËÖÐ¹úÊµÏÖÉç»áÖ÷ðåÏÖ
 ´ú»-µÄÖýÈ·µÄÂ·。Õå±èÖ¾×ÁÎÒÃçµ³°ÑÂíçËË¼Ö÷ðå
 Í-ÖÐ¹úÊµ¼ù½á°ÍÆðÀ´, ÔÚ³É¹|µØÖðµ½ÐÂÃñÖ÷Ö÷ðå
 , ìÃüµÄÂ·°ÍÈ·ÁçÉç»áÖ÷ðåÖÆ¶È·ÊµÏÖÖÐ¹ú·ç¹µÄ
 ÀúÊ·ÐÔ·ÉÔ¾Ö®°ó, ÓÓÒ»´ÎÊµÏÖÁËÐÂµÄÀúÊ·ÐÔ·É
 Ô¾, ÔÚÈ«µ³È«¹úËËÃñÃæç°Õ¹ÏÖ³ò×ßÏò, »çç, ÃñÖ÷、
 ÎÂÃ÷µÄÉç»áÖ÷ðåÏÖ´ú»-¹ú¼ÒµÄ¹ãÀ«µÄÂ·°Í¹å»Ô
 ç°¾°。

ÎÒÃçµ³ÔÚÆßÊ®¶àÄêµÄ·Û¶·Àú³ÏÖÐ, ÔÚ×Ô¼°µÄ
 ÆìÖÁËÉÐ´×ÂÂíçËË¼ÁÐÂðÖ÷ðå, Ð´×ÂÂíçËË¼ÁÐÂðÖ÷
 ðåÓèÖÐ¹ú, ìÃüµÄÊµ¼ùÖ®Í³ò»µÄË¼Ëë——Ã«Óó¶«
 Ë¼Ëë, ÏÖÔÚÓÖÐ´ÉÏÁËµ±´úÖÐ¹úµÄÂíçËË¼Ö÷ðå——
 µËÐ;Æ½½"ÈèÓÖÖÐ¹úÏÖ«Éç»áÖ÷ðåµÄÀíÂÛ。µ³ÔÚÀí
 ÂÛËÏµÄ³ËË¹°Í·ç¹, ÓÐÁ|µØ±£Ö¤×ÁÎÒÃçµÄÊÂðµ²»
 ¶¶µØ´ÓÊ¤Àò×ßÏòÐÂµÄÊ¤Àò。

µËÐ;Æ½Í-Ö¾½"ÈèÓÖÖÐ¹úÏÖ«Éç»áÖ÷ðåµÄÀí
 ÂÛ, ÉçÎÒÃç½ÐÐÐ, Ä, ìçª·Å°ÍÉç»áÖ÷ðåÏÖ´ú»-½"Èè
 ·á, »¾-ÑéµÄÀíÂÛ×Ü½á, ÉçÒýµ¼ÎÒÃç¼ÏÐØÊ¤Àòç°½Ð
 µÄ¾«ËñÖ§Öù°ÍçÆÑ§Ö, ÄÏ。Õå, öÀíÂÛÄÚËÝ·á, », ²©

´ó¾«Éî, °-, Çµ³ °Í¹ú¼Ò¹¤×÷µÄ, ÷, ö·½Ãæ。×î½ü,
 «µĒĐ;Æ½ÎÄÑ;»µÚĚý¾í³ö°æ,ÖĐÑě¾ÍÑŞİ°ÎÊÎâ×"ÃĀ
 ×÷³öÄĚ¾Ö¶"。¹ă´ó,É²ĽİØ±ðÊÇÁìµ¼,É²Ľ,ÒªİµÍ³
 µĐÑŞİ°ÔâÒ»ÀìÂÛ,ÕÆİÕËüµÄ¾«ÉñÊµÕÊ,½á°İ±¾µØ
 Çø±¾²ĽÃµÄÊµ¼Ê°Í×Ô¼°µÄĚ¼İĚÊµ¼Ê,¼á³Ö¹á³¹µ½
 ,÷·½ÃæµÄ¹¤×÷ÖĐÈ¥。

½â·ÄĚ¼İĚ,ÊµÊÂÇóÊÇ,ÊÇ½"ÈèÓĐÖĐ¹úİØÉ«Éç
 »âÖ÷ÒâÀìÂÛµÄ¾«Ěè。µĒĐ;Æ½Í-Ö¾Ö,³ö,ÊµÊÂÇóÊÇ,
 ÊÇİ²²ú½×¼¶ĒÀ½ç¹ÛµÄ»ù´; ,ÊÇÁìĽĚĚ¼Ö÷ÒâµÄĚ¼İĚ
 »ù´; ,ÊÇÃ«Ôó¶«Ě¼İĚµÄ,ù±¾µă。½â·ÄĚ¼İĚ,¾ÍÊÇÊ¹
 Ě¼İĚ°ÍÊµ¼Êİà·û°İ,Ê¹Ö÷¹Û°ÍĽÍ¹Ûİà·û°İ,¾ÍÊÇ
 ÊµÊÂÇóÊÇ。µĒĐ;Æ½Í-Ö¾°ÍÃ«Ôó¶«Í-Ö¾Ò»Ñù,´ÓÀ´
 ·¶¶ÔÀĚĽªÖĐ¹úÉç»á,ÖĐ¹ú,İÄü°Í½"ÈèµÄÊµ¼ÊÈ¥ÑĐ
 ¾ĽÂìĽĚĚ¼Ö÷Òâ。ËÛÊµ,ÂìÁĐÖ÷Òâ,Ã«Ôó¶«Ě¼İĚµÄ»ù
 ±¾Ô-Òò,İÒÃÇÈÎ°İÊ±°ò¶¼²»ÄÜİ¥±³,ÕâÊÇ°Áİ²ÒÉ
 ÒâµÄ。µ«ÊÇ,ò»¶"Òª°ÍÊµ¼Êİà½á°İ,Òª·ÖİöÑĐ¾ĽÊµ
 ¼ÊÇéĽö,½â¾öÊµ¼ÊÎÊÎâ。°´ÕÖÊµ¼ÊÇéĽö¾Ö¶"¹¤×÷
 ·½ÕĚ,ÕâÊÇÒ»ÇĐ¹²²úµ³Ô±±ØĐĚÂİÂİ¼Ç×;µÄ×î»ù±¾
 µÄĚ¼İĚ·½·"、¹¤×÷·½·"。ÔÚµ³µÄÊ®¶²´óĽª»ÊÖĐ,
 µĒĐ;Æ½Í-Ö¾Ã÷È·Ö,³ö:ÖĐ¹úµÄÊÂÇéÒª°´ÕÖÖĐ¹úµÄ
 ÇéĽÖÀ´°ì,ÒªÒÀĽĽÖĐ¹úÈĚ×Ô¼°µÄÁ!ÁĽÀ´°ì。Ò²¾Í

ÊÇÔÚÕâÆ^aÖØ^a½²»°ÖÐ,µĒÐ;Æ½Í-Ö¾µÚÒ»´ÎÏòÈ«µ³
 °ÍÈ«¹úÈĒÃñÌá³öÁĒ“×ß×Ô¼°µÄµÀÂ·,½”ÈèÓÐÖÐ¹ú
 ÌØÉ«µÄÉÇ»áÖ÷Òâ”µÄ¹â»ÔĒ¼ĒĒ.ÖÐ¹úÕâÑũÒ»,ö·Ç
 Õ¹ÖÐµÄ´ó¹ú,ÓÐÐÍ¶à²»Í-ÓÚÆăĒÛ¹¼ÒµÄ¹úÇé°Í·Ç
 Õ¹ÌØµă,ÔÚĒµİÖÉÇ»áÖ÷ÒâİÖ´ú»µÄ¹ý³İÖÐ,²»ÄÜ
 ½ÛİÀÓÚ½İİö,Ò²²»ÄÜÕÕ°á±ðÈĒµÄÆĒĒ½,±ØÐè¼ă³Ö
 ´Ó±¾¹úĒµ¼Ē³ö·Ç,×ß³öÒ»İöÓÐÖÐ¹úİØÉ«µÄÉÇ»áÖ÷
 Òâ½”ÈèµÀÂ·.ÓÐĂĒÕâİöµÀÂ·,Ē-Ò²¶-Ò;²»ĂĒİÒĂÇ
 ĒµİÖ×Ô¼°Î°´óÀÍĒĒµÄ¼ăÇŁÐĂĒİ.ÓÐĂĒÕâİöµÀÂ·,
 İÒĂÇÔÚÉÇ»áÖ÷Òâ½”ÈèÎĒİăÉİ¾ÍÍ-Ò»ÇÐ“×ó”µÄ°Í
 ÓÒµÄ´ıİóÇăİò´óÀÍÂÛÉİ°ÍĒµ¼ûÉİ³¹µ×»®ÇăĂĒ½Ç
 Ēß.µĒÐ;Æ½Í-Ö¾Ē¼ÖÖ¼ă³ÖĒµĒĂÇÓÉÇ,×ðÖØĒµ¼û,×ð
 ÖØÈ°ÖÚµÄĒ×´´¾«Ēñ,ÈÈÇéµØÖŞ³ÖÈ°ÖÚÔÚĒµ¼ûÖÐ½Ø
 ÐÐİ½Ē÷°Í´´ÐĂ,²»¶İµØ,ĂÀ”È°ÖÚ´´ÔİµÄÐĂ¾-Ñé,
 ¾ÝÒÒ·ă,»°Í·ÇÕ¹İÒĂÇµ³µÄÀÍÂÛ°ÍÖß²ß,ÎăİÒĂÇĒ÷
 ĂÇĂĒ¹ă»ÔµÄ°ñÑũ.

½ØÒ»²½½ă·Ă°Í·ÇÕ¹ÉÇ»áÉú²úĂ!,ĒÇ½”ÈèÓÐÖÐ
¹úİØÉ«ÉÇ»áÖ÷ÒâµÄ,û±¾³ö·Çµă.Ă«Óó¶«Í-Ö¾ĒİÎă
 ,İĂüĒÇİĒăĂĒ½ă·ĂÉú²úĂ!,²Ç°ÑÕăÒ»Ē¼ĒĒöÿĒ·µØ¹ă
³¹ÓÚÖÐ¹úÐĂñÖ÷Ö÷Òâ,İĂü°ÍÉÇ»áÖ÷Òâ,İĂüµÄÈ«
¹ý³İ.°óÀ´µÄ“ÒÔ½×¼¶¶.ÕũÎă,Û”ÈũÒÒĒÇ´ıİóµÄ,

¹é, ùµ½µ×ÊÇ ò ò Î^áÉç »á ð ÷ ò â, Ä Ò ì » ù ±¾ Í ê³É Ò Ò ° ó, Î ò
¹úÉç »á µÄ Ò ÷ ò^áÄ - ¶ Û Ò Ñ¾ -² » ÊÇ ½ × ¼ ¶ Ä - ¶ Û, ¶ Ø ÊÇ È È Ä ñ
È Ò Ò æ Ò ò³ µ Ä Î ï Ò Ê Î Ä »⁻ ð è ò^á Í - Ä â ° ó µ Ä Êç »á É ú² ú Ò Ò
¼ ä µ Ä Ä - ¶ Û. ò^á½ â¾ ö Ò â, ö Ä - ¶ Û, × î, ù ±¾ µ Ä ÊÇ ± Ø ð è ¼⁻
Ø Ð Á! Á ç · ¢ Ò¹Éç »á É ú² ú Á! . µ Ê Ð ; Æ ½ Í - Ò¾ × Û ½ á À ú Ê · µ Ä
¾ - Ñ é ½ Ì Ñ µ, Ç ç µ ÷ µ Ø Ò, ³ö, Éç »á ð ÷ ò â ½ × ¶ Î µ Ä × î, ù ±¾
È Î Î ñ¾ Í ÊÇ · ¢ Ò¹É ú² ú Á!, Î^áÊ µ Ì Ò^{1 2} ú Ò ÷ ò â ´ Ò ì Î ï Ò Ê
» ù ´ ;. Ò â Ñ ù,¾ Í Î Ñ È Æ² » ¶ Ì µ Ø ½ â · Ä ° Í · ¢ Ò¹É ú² ú Á!, ° Ñ
Ø Ð¹ ú^{1 2} ú µ³ ´ Ó Á ì µ¾ È È Ä ñ ½ Ø Ð Ð Ä ñ Ò ÷, ì Ä ü · Éç »á ð ÷ ò â
, ì Ä ü µ ½ ½⁻ È è Éç »á ð ÷ ò â, Ò ± µ ½ × î Ò Ò Ê µ Ì Ò^{1 2} ú Ò ÷ ò â µ Ä
È «² ç Éç »á ± ä, ì · Éç »á Ê µ ¼ ù » î ¶⁻, Á ú Ê · µ Ø¹ á ´ © ° Í Í³
Ò » Æ ð Á ´ Á È. É î ç Ì È Ì Ê ¶ ° Í × Ò¾ ö ¾ á³ Ò Ò â, ö, ù ±¾¹ Û µ ä,
Î Ò Ä Ç¾ Í Ä Û ´ Ó Á í Á Û É Ì ° Í Ê µ ¼ ù É Ì Ä Î¹ Ì µ Ø Ê ÷ Á ¢ ½⁻ È è Éç
»á ð ÷ ò â ± Ø ð è Ò Ò¾ - ¼ Ä ½⁻ È è Î^á Ø Ð Ð Ä µ Ä Ò, µ¾ Ê ¼ Ì è,¾ Í Ä Û
Ò æ Ò ý ° Ñ ÊÇ · ñ Ó Ð Ä ù Ó ú · ¢ Ò¹Éç »á ð ÷ ò â Éç »á µ Ä É ú² ú Á! ·
ÊÇ · ñ Ó Ð Ä ù Ó ú Ò ö ç ç Éç »á ð ÷ ò â¹ ú ¼ Ò µ Ä × Û ° Ì¹ ú Á! · ÊÇ · ñ
Ó Ð Ä ù Ó ú Î á, Ò È È Ä ñ µ Ä É ú » î È Ò Æ ½, × ÷ Î^á Ä Ð ¶ Ì, ÷ · ½ Ä æ¹ µ
× ÷ ÊÇ · Ç µ Ä Ê Ñ µ Ä ± ê × ¼. Ê ® Î á Ä è Á ´, Î Ò Ä Ç È ¼ Ò Ò Ò Ò¾ - ¼ Ä
½⁻ È è Î^á Ø Ð Ð Ä, ½⁻ È è Éç »á ð ÷ ò â Î ï Ò Ê Î Ä Ä ÷ ° Í¾ « É ñ Î Ä
Ä ÷, Ò Ñ¾ - È ; µ Ä Á È¾ Û È Ä Ò Ò Ä ç µ Ä¾ µ ´ ó³ É¾ Í. Ò » ò^á Î Ò Ä Ç
° Á² » ¶⁻ ò ; µ Ø ¼ Ì ð ò¾ á³ Ò Ò â Ñ ù × ö Ì Ä È ¥, Î Ò Ä Ç µ Ä¹ ú ¼ Ò¾ Í

ò»¶" ÄÜÊ¤ÀûµøÊµİÖÉç»áö÷òåİÖ´ú»[—]。

ÊµÐÐ, Ä, ì¸^a · Å, Êç½" ÈèÓÐÖÐ¹úİØÉ«Éç»áö÷òå
×îİÊÄ÷µÄİøµã. Ä«Ôó¶«Í¬Ö¼Ôø¼- · ÖİöİÖ¹úÉç»áö÷
òåÖÆ¶ÈÈ · Å¢ÒÔ^ºó, Éú²ú¹øİµ^ºÍÉú²úÁ! , Éİ²ã½" Öþ
^ºÍ¼- ¼Ä»ù´ ; ÓÖİàÊÊÓ! ÓÖİàÄ¬¶ÜµÄÇé¸ö , ö, ³öÉç»á
ö÷òåÉç»áµÄÄ¬¶Ü¸ÉÒÔ¼- ¹ýÉç»áö÷òåÖÆ¶È±¼Éİ²»
¶İµøµÄ½½â¼ö . µËÐ; Æ½Í¬Ö¼Áìµ¼ÎÒÄÇµ³Öðµ½ÁË½â
¼öÖâÖÖÄ¬¶ÜµÄÖýÈ · Í¼¼¶ , Öâ¼ÍÊç½øÐÐ, Ä, ì¸^a · Å.
ËüËµ: “, Ä, ìÊçÉç»áö÷òåÖÆ¶ÈµÄ×ÔÎÒÍéÉÆ, ÔÚÒ»¶"
µÄ · ¶İŜÄÜÒ² · ¢ÉúÁËÄ³ÖÖ³İ¶ÈµÄ, ìÄüÐÔ±ä, ì. ÖâÊç
Ò»¼þ´óÊÂ, ±İÄ÷ÎÒÄÇÒÑ¼- ¸^aÊ¼Öðµ½ÁËÒ»İö½" ÈèÓÐ
ÖÐ¹úİØÉ«µÄÉç»áö÷òåµÄÂ · ×Ó. ”“¶þÊ®ÄêµÄ¼- ÑéÓÈ
ÆäÊç ‘ÎÄ’[—]´ó, ìÄü’ µÄ½İÑµ, æËßÎÒÄÇ, ²», Ä, ì²»
ÐÐ, ²»ÖÆ¶" ÐÂµÄÖþÖİµÄ, ¼- ¼ÄµÄ · Éç»áµÄÖþ²ß²»
ÐÐ. Ê®Ò»½İÈýÖÐÈ«»áö÷òå¶" ÁËÖâÑùµÄÒ»İµÄ · ½ÖêÖþ²ß,
×ßÉİÁËÐÂµÄµÄÂ · . ÖâÐ©Öþ²ß, ÅÀ" ÆðÀ´ , ¼ÍÊç, Ä,
ì^ºÍ¸^a · Å. ”¼á³Ö, Ä, ì¸^a · ÅÍ¬¼á³ÖËÄİİ»ù±¼Ô- Ôò ,
¹¹³ÉÁËµ³µÄ»ù±¼Â · İßµÄ½, ö»ù±¼µã, ËüÄÇİà»¥¹á
Í" · İà»¥ÒÀ´æ. ÓÚÖü, ö, Ä, ì¸^a · ÅµÄ¹ý³İÖÐ, ±øÐêÊ¼
ÖÖ×¢Òâ¼á³ÖËÄİİ»ù±¼Ô- Ôò . , Ä, ì×÷Î^aÖÐ¹úµÄÓÖÒ»
´İ, ìÄü, ×÷Î^a · ¢Ö¹Éç»áÉú²úÁ! ^ºÍÊµİÖÉç»áö÷òåİÖ

´ú»⁻µÄ±0ÓÉÖ0Â·,×÷Î^aÉÇ»áÖ÷ðâÖÆ¶È×ÔÎÒÍêÉÆ°Í
 ·Φ⁰¹µÄÏýÈ·Í¾¾¶¶,ÊÇÉÇ»áÖ÷ðâ·Φ⁰¹Ê·ÉÎ´ÓÎ´ÓÐ^{1ý}
 µÄÖ,ÐÂ´´Ôì·ÓÐÁË,Ä,îÇ^a·ÅµÄ»ù±¾Ê¾Ï^{0Í}»ù±¾Êµ
 ¼ù,ÎÒ¹úÉÇ»áÖ÷ðâÊÂÒµ¾Í½0ÈèÁËÂ^{12a}·Φ⁰¹µÄÐÂÊ±
 ÆÚ·µËÐ;Æ½Í-0¾ÉÇÎÒ¹úÉÇ»áÖ÷ðâ,Ä,îÇ^a·Å°ÍÏÖ´ú
 »⁻½´´ÈèµÄ×ÜÈè¾ÆÊ!·,Ä,îÇ^a·Å,ÊÇËÛ´´ÔìÐÔµ0·Φ⁰¹
 Æ⁰¹Ä«Ôó¶¶«Ê¾Ï^{0Í},·Φ⁰¹ÂîÇËË¾ÁÐÄðÖ÷ðâ¹⁰⁰½´´ÈèÉÇ
 »áÖ÷ðâÂîÂÛµÄ×îÍ»^{301±}×·¾á³⁰,Ä,îÇ^a·ÅÊÇ¾0¶¶
 µ±´úÖÐ^{1ú}·Φ⁰¹ÃüÔËµÄ´óÕð^{2ß},ÊÇÒ»,öÎ°´óµÄÊÔ
 Ñé,Êµ¼ùÒÑ¾-^{2Φ½}¾ÍÐ0Ö0Ã÷ËüÊÇ^{3É1}!µÄ°ÍÏýÈ·
 µÄ·Ö»ð^{a¼á¶¶}²»ÐÆµ0ÍÆ½0,Ä,îÇ^a·Å,¾Í»á²¶¶Ïµ0
 ½â·Å°Í·Φ⁰¹ÉÇ»áÉú^{2ú}Á!,¾Í»áÊ¹⁰⁰ÖÐ^{1ú}ÉÇ»áÖ÷ðâÊÂ
 ÒµÓÀÔ¶^{3ä}ÂúÉú»ùöè»îÁ!·

¾á³⁰¶¶ÄÁÇ×ÔÖ÷µ0·Φ⁰¹ÖÐ^{1ú},ÊÇ½´´ÈèÓÐÖÐ^{1ú}Ï0
 É«ÉÇ»áÖ÷ðâµÄÁÇ×ãµã·µËÐ;Æ½Í-0¾Êµ:“^{1é},ùµ½
 µ×,ÎÒÃÇµÄ½´´Èè·½Öè»¹ÊÇÃ«Ö÷Î^{-1ý}Ë¥ÖÆ¶¶µÄ×ÔÁ!
 ,üÉúÎ^aÖ÷·ÖüÈ;Íâ00Î^a,“µÄ·½Öè.”ËÛÇµ÷,¶¶ÄÁÇ
 ×ÔÖ÷,×ÔÁ!,üÉú,ÎðÂÛ^{1ý}Ë¥·ÏÔÛ°Í½«À´,¶¶ÉÇÎÒ
 ÃÇµÄÁÇ×ãµã·ÖÐ^{1ú}ÈÈÃñÖäÏÏÍ-ÆäËÛ^{1ú}¾0°ÍÈÈÃñµÄ
 ÓÑÒè°Í°Í×÷,ü¾ÓÖäÏÏ×Ô¾0¾-^{1ý3}µÆÚ·Û¶·¶0µÄÀ´
 µÄ¶¶ÄÁÇ×ÔÖ÷È·Àü·ÈÎ°ÎÍâ^{1ú2}»ð^{a0},ÍüÖÐ^{1ú}×öËÛÃÇ

μÄ, ½Ó¹, ²»ÒªÖ, ÍûÖÐ¹ú»áÍÌÎÂËð°| ÎÒ¹úÀÛÒæμÄçà
 ¹û. ÎÒÃÇ¼á¶²»ÒæμØÊμÐÐ¶ÔÍâçª·ÃÕþ²ß, ÔÚÆ½μÈ
 »¥ÀûμÄ»ù´| ÊÏ»ý¼«À©´ó¶ÔÍâ½»Á÷Ôë°Ï×÷, ÎÛÈ; Ò»
 ÇÐÓÐÀÛÓÚÎÒ¹úËÇ»áÖ÷ÒåÊÂðμ·Φ¹μÄ°ÃμÄ¶«Î÷. Í¬
 Ê±, ÎÒÃÇ±£³ÖÇåÐÑμÄÍ·ÃÔ, ¼ö²»ÔÊÐÍ×Ê±¼Ö÷ÒåÃÇ
 Ð©, ¯ÐàμÄË¼Ïë°ÍÉú»î·½Ê½ÓÚÎÒ¹ú·°Ã. ÖÐ¹úËËÃñ
 ÓÐ×Ô¼°μÄÃñ×å×Ô×ÐÄ°Í×Ô°À, Ð, ÒÔËÈ°®×æ¹ú, ¹±
 Ï×Ê«²çÁ| Áç½"ÊëËÇ»áÖ÷Òå×æ¹úÎª×Î´ó¹âÈÙ, ÒÔËð
 °| ËÇ»áÖ÷Òå×æ¹úÀÛÒæ, ×ðÑÏ°ÍÈÙÓþÎª×Î´ó³ÛÈè.
 μËÐ; Æ½Í¬Ö¼Ççμ÷Òª°Ñ¹ú¼ÐμÄÖ÷È"°Í°²Ë«Ê¼ÖÖ·Ã
 ÔÚμÚÒ»Î», ¼á¼ö·´¶Ô°ÔÈ"Ö÷Òå, ÇçÈ"ÕþÔÎ. È«μ³Í¬
 Ö¼Ò»¶²ÒªÃ-Á|·ΦÑÏÔåÖÖ, ßÉÐμÄÃñ×åÆø½Ú, ¼á¶²μØ
 Î¬»²¹ú¼ÐμÄÖ÷È"°ÍÃñ×åμÄ×ðÑÏ, °ÑËÇ»áÖ÷Òå°Í°®
 ¹úÖ÷ÒåÍ³Ò»ÆðÀ´, ¼¯ÖÐÁ|Áç°Ñ×Ô¼°μÄÊÂÇé°ì°Ã.

μËÐ; Æ½Í¬Ö¼Ö, ³ö, Ê®Ò»½ìËýÖÐË«»áÒÔ°ó, ÎÒ
 ÃÇ¼ÍËÇ»Ö, ´Ã«Ôó¶«Í¬Ö¼μÄÃÇÐ©ÕýÈ·μÄ¶«Î÷, ¼ÍËÇ
 ×¼È·μØ, ÍêÕûμØÑ§Ï°°ÍÔËÓÃÃ«Ôó¶«Ë¼Ïë. »ù±¼μã
 »¹ÊÇÃÇÐ©. ´ÓÐÍ¶à·½ÃæÀ´Ëμ, ÏÖÔÚÎÒÃÇ»¹ÊÇ°ÑÃ«
 Ôó¶«Í¬Ö¼ÒÑ¼-Ìà³ö, μ«ËÇÃ»ÓÐ×öμÄÊÂÇé×öÆðÀ´,
 °ÑËÛ·´¶Ô´ÍÁËμÄ, ÄÕý¹ýÀ´, °ÑËÛÃ»ÓÐ×ö°ÃμÄÊÂÇé
 ×ö°Ã. ½ñ°óÏàμ±³μÄË±ÆÚ, »¹ÊÇ×öÕå¼þÊÂ. μ±È»,

ÎÒÃÇÒ²ÓÐ·ϕÕ¹, ¶øÇÒ»¹Òª¼ÎÐø·ϕÕ¹. ÊÂÊµÊµÃ÷, ÔÚ
 ¶ÔÃ«Ôó¶«Ë¼ÏëµÄÊÓÃ°Í·ϕÕ¹ÉÏ, ³ä·Ö±ÍÏ³öµËÐ;
 Æ½Í¬Ö¾µÄÊµÊÂÇóÊÇµÄ¿ÆÑ§Î¬¶È·×Ô½µÄÏþÏÎÖÇ»Ô
 °ÍÁÍ¿Ë¼¼Ö÷ÒàµÄ´´ÐÂ¾«Éñ. ËÜ²»ÀϕÎªÃ«Ôó¶«Í¬Ö¾
 µÄÒÒ³Ï½ÓÑ, ²»ÀϕÎªÃ«Ôó¶«Ë¼ÏëµÄ×¹½Ü³öµÄ¼Ï³Ð
 ÕÒ°Í·ϕÕ¹ÕÒ.

µËÐ; Æ½Í¬Ö¾½" ÈèÓÐÖÐ¹úÏÈÉ«ÉÇ»áÖ÷ÒàÀÍÂÛ
 µÄÏÎ³É, ±ÍÃ÷ÎÒÃÇµ³¶ÔÖÐ¹úÉÇ»áÖ÷Òà½" Èè¿Í¹Û¹æ
 ÂÉµÄËÎÊ¶´Ïµ½Ò», òÐÂµÄ¾³½Ç, Ò²±ÍÃ÷ÎÒÃÇµ³Àµ¼
 µÄ½" Èè, »Ç¿·ÑñÖ÷·ÎÃ÷µÄÉÇ»áÖ÷ÒàÏÖ´ú»¹¹¼Ò
 µÄÊµ¼ü½ÖÈèÒ», öÐÂµÄÀúÊ·½×¶Î. Ê®¶àÀêÀ´, ÔÚµË
 Ð; Æ½Í¬Ö¾Õâ, öÀÍÂÛ°Íµ³µÄ»±¾·. ÏÒ, ÒýÏÂ, ÎÒÃÇ
 Î´´óµÄ×¹¹ú´óÏ²½µøÇ°½ÐÁË. ÔÚ¹ú¼Ê·ÇÔÆ¼±¾Ç±ä
 »ÃÄÇé¿ÖÏÂ, ÖÐ¹úÉÇ»áÖ÷ÒàÊÂÒµÀ¹²ª·ϕÕ¹°ÍË; µÃ
 ¾þ´ó³É¼Í, Ê¹ÎÒÃÇÔ½À´Ô½ËÎÊ¶µ½, µËÐ; Æ½Í¬Ö¾Àì
 µ¼È«µ³¿ÆÑ§µøÆÀ¼ÛÃ«Ôó¶«Í¬Ö¾°ÍÎ¬»±Ã«Ôó¶«Ë¼
 ÏëµÄÀúÊ·µøÏ», È«Ãæ¿ª´´½" ÈèÓÐÖÐ¹úÏÈÉ«ÉÇ»áÖ÷
 ÒàµÄµÄ·, ¾ÒÓÐ¾«ÆäÉÏÔ¶µÄÒàÒà.

Í¬Ö¾ÃÇ, ÁóÓÑÃÇ!

Ã«Ôó¶«Ë¼ÏëÊÇË×ÀÊ±´úµÄ·ϕÕ¹¶ø·ϕÕ¹µÄ¿Æ
 Ñ§. µËÐ; Æ½Í¬Ö¾½" ÈèÓÐÖÐ¹úÏÈÉ«ÉÇ»áÖ÷ÒàµÄÀÍ

ÂÛ, ¼Î³Ð、・á, »°Í・ΦÕ¹ÁËÃ«Ôó¶«Ë¼Ïë, °ÑÃ«Ôó¶«Ë¼
 ÏëÍÆ¼øμ½ÐÂμÄ, Β¶È。¼á³ÕÑø×ÃÕâ, öÀíÂÛÖ, ÒýμÄ・½
 ÏòÀ«²¼Ç°½ø, ¾-¹ýò»´úò»´úÈÈμÄ・Û¶·, ÌÒÃÇ¾Íò»
 ¶"ÄÜ¹»°ÑÖÐ¹ú½"Éè³ÉÎª, »Ç¿, ÑñÖ÷÷·ÎÄÃ÷μÄÉÇ»á
 Ö÷òâÏÖ´ú»¹ú¼ò。½ñ°óÎþÂÛ・ΦÉúÊ²Ã´Çé¿ò, ÌÒÃÇ
 ¶¼òª¼á¶"²»òÆμø¹á³¹Ö´ÐÐμ³μÄ»ù±¾Â·ÏΒ, ò»°ÙÄê
 ²»¶"òì。ÌÒÃÇòª¼á°Ï, Ä, ï°Í½"ÉèμÄ・ΦÕ¹ÈÎÎñ, ½á
 °Ï±ä»"×ÂμÄ¿Í¹ÛÊμ¼Ê, Á-Á! ÑS°ÃÁíÁÐÖ÷òâ, Ñ«Ôó
 ¶«Ë¼Ïë, ÖÐÐÄÄÜÈÝÊÇÑS°ÃμÊÐ; Æ¼Í-Ö¾½"ÉèÓÐÖÐ¹ú
 ÌØÉ«ÉÇ»áÖ÷òâμÄÀíÂÛ, ÓÃòÒÎâ×°È«μ³Í-Ö¾°ÍÈ«¹ú
 ÈÈÑñμÄË¼Ïë, ÓÃòÒÖ, μ¼μ³°Í¹ú¼òμÄ, ÷Ï¹¹×÷。μ±
 Ç°¹ú¼Ê¹úÄÜÐÎÊÆÎª ÌÒÃÇμÄ・ΦÕ¹Ìá¹©ÁË²»¿É¶àμÄ
 μÄÓÐÂÛÊ±»ú。ÌÒÃÇòª×××; »úÓò, ¼Ó¿ì, Ä, ï²½·¥, À©
 ´ó¶ÔÎâ¿ª·Ä, ¼ÓÇ¿°Í, ÄÊÆ°ê¹Ûμ÷¿ò, ±£³Ö¹úÑñ¾-
 ¼Ã³ÖÐø、¿ìÈÜ、½; ¿μ・ΦÕ¹。ÔÚÊμÏÖÉÇ»áÖ÷òâÏÖ´ú»¹
 μÄÕü, ö¹ý³ÏÖÐ, ÌÒÃÇ¶¼òªÊ¼ÖÖ×ñÑ-μ³μÄ»ù±¾ÀíÂÛ
 °Í»ù±¾Â·ÏΒ, ÀÎÄÎ°ÑÏÖ¾-¼Ã½"ÉèÕâ, öÖÐÐÄ, Á-Á!
 ・ΦÕ¹ÉÇ»áÖ÷òâÊÐ³; ¾-¼Ã, ・ΦÕ¹ÉÇ»áÖ÷òâÑñÖ÷òþ
 ÒÎ, ・ΦÕ¹ÉÇ»áÖ÷òâ¾«ÉñÎÄÃ÷, ²»¶Ïμø°ÑÈ«Ñæ½"Éè
 ÓÐÖÐ¹úÌØÉ«ÉÇ»áÖ÷òâμÄÎ°´óÊÂòμÍÆÏòÇ°½ø。

ÌÒÃÇ±øÐë¼á¶"²»òÆμø・ΦÕ¹ÉÇ»áÖ÷òâÊÐ³; ¾-

$\frac{1}{4}\tilde{A}, \acute{I}\mathbb{A}\mathbb{T}^{\neg}\hat{I}\hat{O}^1\acute{u}\acute{E}\zeta\rangle\acute{a}\acute{E}\acute{u}^2\acute{u}\acute{A}|\mu\tilde{A}\tilde{N}, \ddot{E}\hat{U}\cdot\Phi\tilde{O}^1. \mu^3\mu\tilde{A}\hat{E}\textcircled{E}\tilde{A}\acute{u}\acute{E}\cdot\mathbb{T}^{\neg}, \acute{O}\acute{U}\frac{3}{4}\tilde{A}\hat{E}\textcircled{A}\hat{e}\acute{u}, \hat{I}\hat{O}\tilde{A}\zeta\hat{O}^a^{3}\tilde{o}^2\frac{1}{2}\frac{1}{2}^{\neg}\acute{A}\Phi\mathbb{A}\tilde{E}\acute{E}\zeta\rangle\acute{a}\hat{O}\div\hat{O}\hat{a}\hat{E}\mathbb{D}^3; \frac{3}{4}-\frac{1}{4}\tilde{A}\hat{I}\hat{a}\hat{O}\mathbb{A}, \hat{E}\mu\hat{I}\hat{O}\acute{u}\mu\frac{1}{2}\mathbb{D}; \zeta\mu\hat{E}\textcircled{A}\frac{1}{2}\mu\tilde{A}\mu\acute{U}\mathbb{T}^b\frac{1}{2}\cdot\Phi\tilde{O}^1\hat{A}\zeta\pm\hat{e}. \tilde{O}\hat{a}\frac{3}{4}\acute{I}\hat{E}\zeta\hat{E}\mu, \hat{I}\hat{O}\tilde{A}\zeta\acute{O}\hat{U}, \tilde{A}, \hat{I}^{\circ}\acute{I}\cdot\Phi\tilde{O}^1\hat{A}\frac{1}{2}, \ddot{O}\cdot\frac{1}{2}\tilde{A}\mathbb{A}, \mathbb{T}^{\frac{1}{4}}\hat{O}^a\acute{E}\hat{I}, \ddot{O}\hat{A}\hat{I}^{\neg}\frac{1}{2}\times. \cdot\Phi\tilde{O}^1\hat{E}\zeta\acute{O}^2\mu\hat{A}\hat{A}\hat{I}. , \tilde{A}, \hat{I}^{\circ}\acute{I}\cdot\Phi\tilde{O}^1\hat{E}\zeta\hat{I}^3\hat{O}\rangle\mu\tilde{A}, , \tilde{A}, \hat{I}\mu\tilde{A}\hat{A}\zeta\mu\tilde{A}\frac{3}{4}\acute{I}\hat{E}\zeta\acute{u}\hat{I}\varnothing\cdot\Phi\tilde{O}^1. \mu^3\mu\tilde{A}\hat{E}\textcircled{E}\tilde{A}\frac{1}{2}\hat{I}\hat{E}\acute{y}\hat{O}\mathbb{D}\hat{E}\langle\langle\hat{a}\hat{I}^{\neg}\acute{y}\mu\tilde{A}\langle\langle1\hat{O}\acute{O}\hat{U}\frac{1}{2}^{\neg}\acute{A}\Phi\acute{E}\zeta\rangle\acute{a}\hat{O}\div\hat{O}\hat{a}\hat{E}\mathbb{D}^3; \frac{3}{4}-\frac{1}{4}\tilde{A}\hat{I}\hat{a}\hat{O}\mathbb{A}\hat{E}\hat{O}, \acute{E}\hat{I}\hat{E}\hat{I}\hat{a}\mu\tilde{A}\frac{3}{4}\ddot{O}\mathbb{T}^{\neg}\rangle\rangle, \hat{u}\frac{3}{4}\acute{Y}\mu\hat{E}\mathbb{D}; \mathbb{A}\frac{1}{2}\hat{I}^{\neg}\hat{O}\frac{3}{4}\frac{1}{2}^{\neg}\acute{E}\hat{e}\hat{O}\mathbb{D}\hat{O}\hat{D}^1\hat{U}\hat{I}\hat{O}\hat{E}\langle\langle\acute{E}\zeta\rangle\acute{a}\hat{O}\div\hat{O}\hat{a}\hat{I}\hat{A}\hat{U}^{\circ}\hat{I}\mu^3\mu\tilde{A}\hat{E}\textcircled{E}\tilde{A}\acute{u}\acute{O}\frac{3}{4}\langle\langle\acute{E}\tilde{n}, \times\hat{U}\frac{1}{2}\acute{a}\hat{A}\hat{E}\hat{E}\textcircled{A}\hat{I}\hat{a}\hat{A}\hat{e}\hat{A}^{\neg}, \tilde{A}, \hat{I}\zeta^a\cdot\hat{A}\mu\tilde{A}\hat{I}\frac{1}{2}\hat{E}\div^{3}\acute{E}^1\hat{U}^{\circ}\hat{I}\hat{E}\mu\frac{1}{4}\hat{u}\frac{3}{4}-\tilde{N}\acute{e}, \acute{E}\hat{e}\frac{1}{4}\mathbb{A}\hat{A}\hat{E}\frac{1}{2}^{\neg}\acute{A}\Phi\acute{E}\zeta\rangle\acute{a}\hat{O}\div\hat{O}\hat{a}\hat{E}\mathbb{D}^3; \frac{3}{4}-\frac{1}{4}\tilde{A}\hat{I}\hat{a}\hat{O}\mathbb{A}\mu\tilde{A}\hat{A}\mathbb{T}^{\frac{1}{4}}, \hat{E}\zeta\hat{I}\hat{O}\tilde{A}\zeta\hat{E}\hat{I}\rangle\rangle^{\neg}\frac{3}{4}-\frac{1}{4}\tilde{A}\hat{I}\hat{a}\hat{O}\mathbb{A}, \tilde{A}, \hat{I}\mu\tilde{A}\mathbb{D}\mathbb{D}\mathbb{T}^{\neg}, \hat{U}\hat{A}\hat{I}. \acute{E}\zeta\rangle\acute{a}\hat{O}\div\hat{O}\hat{a}\hat{E}\mathbb{D}^3; \frac{3}{4}-\frac{1}{4}\tilde{A}\hat{I}\hat{a}\hat{O}\mathbb{A}\hat{E}\zeta\hat{I}^{\neg}\acute{E}\zeta\rangle\acute{a}\hat{O}\div\hat{O}\hat{a}\rangle\hat{u}\pm\frac{3}{4}\hat{O}\mathbb{A}\mathbb{T}^{\frac{1}{2}}\hat{a}^{\circ}\hat{I}\hat{O}\hat{U}\hat{O}\rangle\mathbb{A}\mathbb{D}\mu\tilde{A}. \frac{1}{2}^{\neg}\acute{A}\Phi\acute{E}\zeta\rangle\acute{a}\hat{O}\div\hat{O}\hat{a}\hat{E}\mathbb{D}^3; \frac{3}{4}-\frac{1}{4}\tilde{A}\hat{I}\hat{a}\hat{O}\mathbb{A}, \frac{3}{4}\acute{I}\hat{E}\zeta\hat{O}^a\hat{E}^1\hat{E}\mathbb{D}^3; \acute{O}\hat{U}^1\acute{u}\frac{1}{4}\hat{O}^{\circ}\hat{e}^1\hat{U}\mu\div\zeta\hat{O}\hat{I}\hat{A}\mathbb{T}^{\circ}\times\hat{E}\hat{O}^{\neg}\hat{A}\hat{a}\hat{O}\tilde{A}\mathbb{A}\mathbb{D}\rangle\hat{u}^{\neg}; \mathbb{D}\hat{O}\times\div\acute{O}\tilde{A}. \ddot{E}\hat{u}\hat{O}\hat{U}\ddot{E}\hat{u}\hat{O}\mathbb{D}\hat{O}\mathbb{A}\frac{1}{2}\hat{a}^1\hat{I}^1\hat{E}\hat{I}, \cdot\hat{O}\hat{A}\hat{a}\hat{O}\mathbb{A}\mathbb{T}^{\hat{E}}\hat{E}\hat{I}, ^{\circ}\hat{e}^1\hat{U}\mu\div\zeta\hat{O}\hat{E}\hat{I}\frac{3}{4}\mathbb{B}\hat{O}\mathbb{D}\hat{I}\hat{E}\tilde{A}\div\mu\tilde{A}\acute{E}\zeta\rangle\acute{a}\hat{O}\div\hat{O}\hat{a}\hat{I}\hat{O}\hat{O}\div, \hat{O}\hat{O}\mathbb{T}^{\hat{O}}\hat{O}^2\frac{3}{4}\mathbb{B}\hat{O}\mathbb{D}\times\hat{E}\pm\frac{3}{4}\hat{O}\div\hat{O}\hat{a}^2\rangle\zeta\hat{E}\hat{A}\hat{U}\hat{O}\mathbb{D}\mu\tilde{A}\acute{O}\hat{A}\hat{E}\mathbb{A}. \hat{I}\hat{O}\tilde{A}\zeta\frac{1}{4}\hat{E}\hat{O}^a\frac{1}{4}\hat{a}^3\hat{O}^{\circ}\acute{I}\cdot\Phi\tilde{N}\hat{I}\times\hat{O}\frac{1}{4}^{\circ}\mu\tilde{A}\acute{O}\hat{A}\hat{E}\mathbb{A}, \hat{O}\hat{O}\hat{E}\hat{O}\times\hat{O}\frac{1}{4}^{\circ}\acute{u}\hat{O}\hat{I}\mu\tilde{A}\frac{3}{4}-\tilde{N}\acute{e}, \acute{O}\hat{O}\hat{O}^a\frac{1}{2}\hat{a}^{\circ}\hat{I}\hat{O}\mathbb{D}^1\acute{u}\mu\tilde{A}\hat{E}\mu\frac{1}{4}\hat{E}, \rangle\acute{y}\frac{1}{4}\langle\langle\hat{I}\hat{u}\hat{E}\hat{O}^{\circ}\hat{I}\frac{1}{2}\hat{e}\frac{1}{4}\hat{O}\hat{I}\div\cdot\frac{1}{2}\cdot\Phi^{\neg}\hat{I}^1\acute{u}\frac{1}{4}\hat{O}\hat{A}\hat{U}\acute{O}\tilde{A}\hat{E}\mathbb{D}^3; \acute{u}\hat{I}\varnothing\acute{E}\zeta\rangle\acute{a}\acute{E}\acute{u}^2\acute{u}\acute{A}|\cdot\Phi\tilde{O}^1\mu\tilde{A}\acute{O}\mathbb{D}\hat{O}\mathbb{A}\frac{3}{4}-\tilde{N}\acute{e}, \hat{E}^1\acute{E}\zeta\rangle\acute{a}\hat{O}\div\hat{O}\hat{a}\hat{O}\mathbb{A}\mathbb{T}^{\hat{E}}\mu\tilde{A}\acute{O}\hat{A}\hat{O}\frac{1}{2}\hat{D}\hat{O}^{\circ}\hat{I}\hat{E}\mathbb{D}^3;$

ÔÚ×ÊÔ´ ÂäÖÃÖÐµÄ³ ¸´ | ¶¼µÃµ½³ ä · ÖµÄ · ¢ » Ó 。 Î ò Ã Ç · ¢
 Õ¹ Ê Ç » á Ò ÷ ò â Ê Ð³ ; ¾ - ¼ Ã µ Ä » ù ± ¾ Ä Ç ± ê ° Í Ê Î Î ñ , ¾ Í Ê Ç ò ª
 Ê¹¹ ¹ ú Ã ñ ¾ - ¼ Ã ± £³ Õ Í ú Ê ¢ µ Ä É ú » ú · » î Á ! ° Í ° ó ¾ ¢ , ± £³ Õ
 ¾ - ¼ Ã ½ ª¹¹ 、² ú Ò µ ½ ª¹¹ µ Ä ° Ì Á Ì ° Í Ð - µ ÷ , ± £³ Õ » ý ¼ µ Ä
 · ¢ Õ¹ Ê Ò ¶ È ° Í Á ¼ Ã µ Ä ¾ - ¼ Ã Ð Ð ò æ µ Ä Í³ ò » , ± £³ Õ É ú² ú Ð Ð
 Â Ê ° Í · Ö Â ª¹ « Æ ½ µ Ä Õ ý Ê · ½ ª ° Ì , Í ¬ Ê ± òª ± £ Ò ¢ Â Ò µ » ù´ ;
 µ Ø Î »² » ¶ Ì µ Ã µ½¹ ®¹ Ì , ± £ Ò ¢¹ ú Ó Ð´ ó Ð Ð Í Á ó Ò µ Ô Ú Ê Ð³ ;
 Ð Ð µ Ä ¾ ° Õ ù Ä Û Á ! ° Í Ô Ú ¾ - ¼ Ã · ¢ Õ¹ Ð Ð µ Ä Ò ÷ µ¼ × ÷ Ó Á² » ¶ Ì
 µ Ã µ½¼ Ó Ç Ç , ± £ Ò ¢¹ « Ó Ð Ò Æ ¾ - ¼ Ã µ Ä Ò ÷ Ì ¢ µ Ø Î » ° Í Æ ä Ê Ò ¾ -
 ¼ Ã³ É · Ý » ý¼ « · ¢ » Ó Æ ä²¹³ ä × ÷ Ó Ã , ± £ Ò ¢ Ô Ú É ú² ú · ¢ Õ¹ µ Ä
 » ù´ ; Ê Ì Ê Ê Æ ñ É ú » î Ê Ò ò æ , Ä Ê Æ ° Í × î Ò Õ Ê µ Ì Ò¹² Í ¬ , » Ô £ 。
 Î ò Ã Ç Ì ¢ Ð Â , Ó Ð Ê Ê Æ ñ µ Ä Ê « Á ! Ò Ð³ Õ , Ó Ð µ³ µ Ä Õ ý Ê · Á Ì µ¼ ,
 Ò » òª Î ò Ã Ç Ê Á Ó Ú Ô Ú Ê µ¼ ò Ð Ð² » ¶ Ì × Û ½ ª¾ - Ñ é , ¾ Í ò » ¶ Ì Ä Û
 ¹ »³ É¹ | µ Ø ½ ¸ Á ¢ ° Í Í ê Ê Ê Ê Ç » á Ò ÷ ò â Ê Ð³ ; ¾ - ¼ Ã Ì ¢ Ò Æ , ò »
 ¶ Ì Ä Û¹ » Í ¸¹ ý Ò ¢ Ò Ð Â µ Ä ¾ - ¼ Ã Ì ¢ Ò Æ´ Û ½ ò Î ò¹ ú Ê Ç » á É ú
 ² ú Á ! µ Ä² » ¶ Ì Ì ¢ , ß , Ê ¢ À Ò µ Ø µ½´ Ì Ì Ò´ ú » µ Ä ± £ ° ¶ 。

Î ò Ã Ç ± Ð Ð ì ¼ ª³ Õ · ¢ Õ¹ Ê Ç » á Ò ÷ ò â Æ ñ Ò ÷ , Á - Á ! ½´ Ê è
 ° Í Í ê Ê Á Ó Ð Ò Ð¹ ú Ì Ò Ê « µ Ä Æ ñ Ò ÷ Ò þ Ò Î · Ê Ç » á Ò ÷ ò â Ê Ç Ê Ê Æ ñ
 µ Ä Ê Â Ò µ , Ê Ç Ê Ê Æ ñ Ê ° Ò Ú × Ò ¾ ò² Î ¼ Ó µ Ä ° Í Ê µ Ì Ò × Ò¼ ° À ò æ
 µ Ä Ê Â Ò µ · Ê Ê Æ ñ Ê Ç Î ò¹ ú Ê Ç » á µ Ä Ò ÷ Ê Ê , ò² Ê Ç Ê Ç » á Ò ÷ ò â
 Ê Â Ò µ µ Ä Ò ÷ Ê Ê · Ê Ê Æ ñ Æ ñ Ò ÷ Ê Ç Ê Ç » á Ò ÷ ò â µ Ä ± ¾ Ò Ê òª Ç ó 。

Õâ ÖÖ Æñ Ö÷ , Êç Êµ ĨÖÈ « Ìà ÈË Æñ À Ò ðæ µÄ Æñ Ö÷ , Êç ° Í Éç
 » á Ö ÷ ò â . " ÖÆ ± Ø È » ¼ á ° Ĩ Ô Ú Ò » Æð , ± £ Ò Ĩ Ó Ð Á Ì µ ¼ Ó Ð Ò È Ð ò
 µ Ø ½ Ø Ð Ð Éç » á Ö ÷ ò â ½ " È è µ Ä Æñ Ö ÷ . Ä » Ó Ð È Ë Æñ Æñ Ö ÷ ° Í Í ³
 Ò » µ Ä . " ÖÆ ¾ Í Ä » Ó Ð Éç » á Ö ÷ ò â , ¾ Í Ä » Ó Ð Éç » á Ö ÷ ò â Ĩ Ö ´ ú
 » ¯ . Ĩ Ò Ä Ç Ô Ú Ê µ Ð Ð ¾ - ¼ Ä Ì à ÖÆ , Ä , ĩ µ Ä Í - Ê ± , ± Ø Ð È Ê µ Ð Ð
 Õ þ Ò Ĩ Ì à ÖÆ , Ä , ĩ . Ĩ Ò ¹ ú Õ þ Ò Ĩ Ì à ÖÆ , Ä , ĩ µ Ä × Û µ Ä È Ĩ Ĩ ñ ° Í
 Ä Ç ± ê Êç : Ô Ú ¼ á ³ Ö ° Í Í ê ÈÆ È Ë Æñ ´ ú ± Í ´ ó » á ÖÆ ¶ È , ¹ ² ² ú
 µ ³ Ä Ì µ ¼ µ Ä ¶ à µ ³ ° Ĩ × ÷ ° Í Õ þ Ò Ĩ Ð - È Ĩ ÖÆ ¶ È µ È Éç » á Ö ÷ ò â
 » ù ± ¾ Õ þ Ò Ĩ ÖÆ ¶ È µ Ä » ù ´ ; É Ĩ , Í " ¹ ý µ ³ ° Í ¹ ú ¼ Ò Ä Ì µ ¼ ÖÆ
 ¶ È , É ² Ç ÖÆ ¶ È µ Ä , Ä , ĩ ° Í » ú ¹ ¹ , Ä , ĩ , Í " ¹ ý Ç È . þ ¹ Û Á Ä
 Ö ÷ ò â , Ð Ĩ Ê ½ Ö ÷ ò â ° Í Ì á , ß ¹ µ × ÷ Ð S Â Ê , Í " ¹ ý ½ " Á Ç ½ ; È «
 , ÷ Ò Ò Ð Ĩ Ê ½ µ Ä Ò ð È Ĩ ÖÆ ° Í Æñ Ö ÷ ¾ ö ² ß , Æñ Ö ÷ ¼ à ¶ ½ ÖÆ ¶ È ,
 ´ ó Á ! . Ç Ñ Ĩ Éç » á Ö ÷ ò â Æñ Ö ÷ , ³ ä . Ò µ ÷ ¶ ¯ ¹ ä ´ ó ¹ µ È Ë , Ä ©
 Æñ , Ò ª Ê ¶ . Ò × Ó ° Í , ÷ . ½ Äæ µ Ä » ý ¼ « Ð Ô ´ ´ Ô Ĩ Ð Ô , Ò Ô À Û Ó Ú
 Ĩ - » µ ¹ ú ¼ Ò µ Ä Ĩ È ¶ " ° Í ¼ Ó Ç Ç , ÷ Æñ × ä È Ë Æñ µ Ä ´ ó Í Á ½ á , Ò Ô
 À Û Ó Ú ¹ ® ¹ Ĩ µ ³ µ Ä Ä Ì µ ¼ ° Í Éç » á Ö ÷ ò â ÖÆ ¶ È , Ò Ô À Û Ó Ú . Ç Ò ¹
 Éç » á Ö ÷ ò â Éç » á µ Ä É ú ² ú Á ! . Éç » á Ö ÷ ò â Æñ Ö ÷ Êç × Ĩ ¹ ä ´ ó
 µ Ä È Ë Æñ Æñ Ö ÷ , È Û Í - È Ú Ê ý È Ë Ĩ ¹ Ó Ð µ Ä × Ê ± ¾ Ö ÷ ò â Æñ Ö ÷ Ó Ð
 × Ä ± ¾ Ò È µ Ä ² » Í - . Ĩ Ò Ä Ç Ô Ú ½ " È è Éç » á Ö ÷ ò â Æñ Ö ÷ Õ þ Ò Ĩ µ Ä
 ¹ ý ³ Ĩ Ò Ð , ± Ø Ð È Ê ¼ Ò Ò ¼ á ¶ " ² » Ò æ µ Ø × ß × Ò ¼ ° µ Ä Â . . ² » Ä Û
 ° á Ó Ä Ĩ ÷ . ½ µ Ä Ä Ç Ò » Ĩ × Õ þ Ò Ĩ Ä Ê ½ , Èç ¹ û ° á Ó Ä Ä Ç Ò » Ĩ × ,

·ÇÂÒ²»¿É。Ê@¼, ÄêÀ´, ÎÒÃÇÔÚ½øÐÐÕþÕÎÎäÖÆ, Ä, ï、
 ·ΦÕ¹ÉÇ»áÖ÷÷ðÃÃñÖ÷·½Ãæ, ÕÑ¾- »ýÀÛÄÉ²»ÉÛ¾- Ñé。
 ¿ÉÒÔ¼áÐÃ, ÒÀ¿¿È«μ³°ÍÈ«¹úÈÈÃñμÄÖÇ»Û, ÎÒÃÇ²»
 ½öÄÜ¹»½´´ÁΦ°ÍÍêÉÆ³äÂú»ÎÁ! μÄÖÐ¹úÉÇ»áÖ÷÷ðÃÊÐ
³¡¾-¼ÃÎäÖÆ, ¶øÇÒÒ²ÍêÈ«ÄÜ¹»Öð²½½´´ÁΦ°ÍÍêÉÆ¾ß
 ÓÐÖÐ¹úÎØÉ«μÄÉÇ»áÖ÷÷ðÃÃñÖ÷÷þÕÎÎäÖÆ。

ÎÒÃÇ±øÐë´óÁ!¼ÓÇ¿ÉÇ»áÖ÷÷ðÃ¾«ÉñÎÄÃ÷½´´Éè,
 ´Û½øÈ«ÎäÈÈÃñμÄË¼ÏëμÀμÂ°Í¿ÆÑŜÎÄ»⁻ÈøÖÊμÄ²»
 ¶ÏÎä, ß。ÉÇ»áÖ÷÷ðÃμÄÓÃÔ½ÐÔ,²»½ö±±ÏÖÔÚËÜÄÜ¹»
 ¼«´óμø½â·Â°Í·ΦÕ¹ÉÇ»áÉú²ÚÁ!, ´´Ôì³ö, ß¶ÈμÄÎÏ
 ÖÊÎÄÃ÷, ¶øÇÒ±±ÏÖÔÚËÜÄÜ¹»Îü³ý×Ê±¾Ö÷÷ðÃ°ÍÆäËÜ
 °þÏ÷÷ÖÆ¶ÈÈË±øÈ»²úÉúμÄÖÖÖÖÏ°À·°Í,⁻°ÛÏÖÏó, ´´
 Ôì³ö, ß¶ÈμÄ¾«ÉñÎÄÃ÷, ±£Ö¤ÉÇ»áμÄÈ«Ãæ½ø²½。¼á³
 ÖÁ½, öÎÄÃ÷È«Ãæ·ΦÕ¹, ¼á³ÖÁ½ËÖ×¥°ÍÁ½ËÖ¶¼Ò^a
 Ó², ÕâÊÇμËÐ¡Æ½Î-Ò¾×Ü½á, Ä, ï°Í½´´ÉèμÄ¾- ÑéμÄ³ö
 μÄÒ», ö¾ßÓÐ³¤¶Ï, μ¼ÒâÒðμÄÖÖÒ^a½áÂÛ。Á½, öÎÄÃ÷
 ½´´ÉèÈ±ÉÜÈÎ°ÍÒ», ö·½Ãæ, ¶¼²»³ÉÆäÎ^aÓÐÖÐ¹úÎØÉ«
 μÄÉÇ»áÖ÷÷ðÃ。·ΦÕ¹ÉÇ»áÖ÷÷ðÃ¾«ÉñÎÄÃ÷, °ÛÀ´¼ÓÇ¿
 Ë¼ÏëμÀμÂ½´´Éè°Í¿ÆÑŜÎÄ»⁻½´´Éè, °ËÐÄÊÇÀàÑøÓÐÀÍ
 Ïë、ÓÐμÀμÂ、ÓÐ¼ÍÁÉ、ÓÐÎÄ»⁻μÄÒ»´úÓÖÒ»´úÉÇ»áÖ÷÷ðÃ
 ½´´ÉèÈÈ²Â。Î^aÄËÍÆ¶⁻È«ÉÇ»á¾«ÉñÎÄÃ÷μÄ²»¶Ï½ø

2½, ±£Ö¤, Å, î¿ª·Å°íîö´ú»-½¨ÈèµÄ³Àù½øðð, ôúÈ«µ³°íÈ«¹úÈÈÃñðð, ±øðë¼á³ö¿ªõ¹°®¹úö÷ðå·¼¨îåð÷ðå°íÉç»áð÷ðåÈ¼îèµÄ½îóý, ¿ªõ¹Áî¿È¼ð÷ðåÀîÂû·ðð¹úÀùÊ·°íµ³µÁóÁ¼´«í³µÄ½îóý, ¿ªõ¹Éç»á¹«µÂ°íö°ðµµÀµÄµÄ½îóý, îá³«¹Ê´ó¼ð·½²·ç, ñ·öüÈÈîªÀð·îþÈ½·îî×, ÀàÑøÈÈÃñµÄ¼á¶·ðÄÂî·, ßÉðçÉ²ù°í¿ÆÑ§½; ¿µîÄÃ÷µÄÉú»î·½Ê½, ¶ø¾ð²»ôÊðí°ý½ðð÷ðå·îîÀðð÷ðå·¼«¶È, öÈð÷ðåµÈ, ¯ðàÈ¼îè, ¯Ê´ÈÈÃçµÄ¾«Éñ, îûÈ¾Éç»á·çÆø, °ü»µÉç»áðÈðð·ôúÈ¼îèîÄ»-½îóý²¿Ãª°íÈùóð´óÊÂ¾«Éñ²úÆ·µÄÉú²ú»ð´«²¥µÄÆóÊÂðµ¥î», ¶¼±øðë°ñÉç»áðððæ°úôúÊ×î», ôúõå, öç°îåî½²çó¾-¼Ãðððæ, ÊµîðÉç»áðððæ°í¾-¼ÃðððæµÄöýÈ·½á°î, ¶à³ö°ÃµÄ¾«Éñ²úÆ·, ¶ø¾ð²»ôÊðí“ð»çðîðç®¿´”µÄ´îîóçãîð³å»÷°íî£°íÉç»áð÷ðå¾«ÉñîÄÃ÷½¨Èè, ü²»ôÊðíõåðð´îîóçãîð·°Ä¶¶ø²»Êüµ½ÁúÆª°íðÆð¹·î-Ê±, îðÃçðª¼î³ð°í·çñîîóÄðµÄÃñ×åîÄ»¯«í³, ´óÁ!·±ÈùÉç»áð÷ðåµÄ½îóý·¿ÆÑ§·îÄ»-ÊÂðµ, ðåÊç½¨ÈèÉç»áð÷ðå¾«ÉñîÄÃ÷µÄÆÈçððªçó, ð²Êç±£öøðð»ªÃñ×åõñðÈ°í·çõ¹, ±£öøðü, öÉç»áð÷ðåîö´ú»-ÊÂðµÈ; µÄ³É¹!µÄ, ù±¾´ó¼Æ·¼óç¿Éç»áð÷ðå¾«ÉñîÄÃ÷½¨Èè, Êç¶ðÈ«µ³î-

Ö¾µÄÖØòª ¸¼Ñé . ò»ÇÐÖðÓÚÓÐÖÐ¹úÌØÉ«ÉÇ»áÖ÷ðåÊÂ
 òµµÄ¹²²úµ³Ô±°ÍÁìµ¼, É²¸, ¶¼±ØÐë, ß¶ÈÖØÊÓ°ÍÈÌ
 ÕæÖÂÁ! ÓÚ · ÇÕ¹ÉÇ»áÖ÷ðå¾«ÉñÎÄÃ÷, ²»¶ÌµØ°Ñ¾«Éñ
 ÎÄÃ÷½" ÈèÍÆÌðÇ°½Ø .

òªÈ«ÃæÊµÏÖÉÇ»áÖ÷ðåÏÖ´ú»½" ÈèµÄ°êÎ°ÈÎ
 Îñ, ¹Ø¼ÛÊÇÓÃµÐ; Æ½Í¬Ø¾½" ÈèÓÐÖÐ¹úÌØÉ«ÉÇ»áÖ÷
 òåÀÍÂÛÎä×°È«µ³, °ÑÎðÃÇµ³½" ÈèµÄ, ù°Ã . ÔÚ°ÍÆ½
 Óë · ÇÕ¹³ÉÊªÊÀ½ÇÁ½´óÖ÷Îä, ÷ÖÖÌðÕ½°Í»úÓÓÍ¬Ê±
 ´æÔÚµÄÐÂµÄ¹ú¼Ê» · ¾³ÖÐ, ÔÚ¾-¼Ã½" Èè³ÉÊª, ÷Î¹¹±
 ×÷µÄÖÐÐÄ, È«ÃæÊµÐÐ, Ä, ì¸ª · ÅµÄÐÂµÄ¹úÄÚ» · ¾³
 ÖÐ, ÎðÃÇ±ØÐë, ù¼Ó×Ô¾ðµØ¼á³Öµ³µÄ¹±ÈÈ½×¼¶ÎÈ · æ
 ¶ÓÐÔÖÊ, È«ÐÄÈ«òàÊªÈÈÃñ · þÎñµÄ×ÚÖ¼°ÍÁì¸ÈÈ¼Ö÷
 òåµÄÖ, µ¼µØÎ», , ù¼Ó×Ô¾ðµØ¼á³ÖÃñÖ÷¼" ÖÐÖÆÔ-
 Ôð, ¼Ì³Ð°Í · ÇÑìÎðÃÇµ³ÔÚ¼, Ê®Äê · Û¶ · ÖÐÐÎ³ÉµÄÓÃ
 Á¼´«Í³°ÍÓÃÁ¼×÷ · Ç, °Ñµ³½" Èè³ÉÊªÁìµ¼ÉÇ»áÖ÷ðå
 ÏÖ´ú»½" ÈèµÄ¼áÇ¸°ÐÐÄ . ¼á³Ö°Í, ÄÉÆµ³µÄÁìµ¼,
 Îá, ßµ³µÄÖ · ÒþÈ®Æ½°ÍÁìµ¼È®Æ½, ò», öÖÖ´óÎÈÎäÊÇ
 ²»¶Ì¹®¹°Í¼ÓÇ¸µ³Í¬ÈÈÃñÈ°ÖÜµÄÑªÈªÁªÎµ . ÓÐÁÈ
 ÕâÖÖÁªÎµ, ÎðÃÇµÄ, Ä, ì°Í½" Èè¾ÍÓÐÁÈÊ±ÀÙÖ®±¾,
 ¾ÍÓÐÁÈÎÜÈ; ÖÇ»Ô°ÍÁ! Á¸µÄ×ÍÉÎ°ñÔ´Èª, ¾ÍÓÐÁÈÖý
 È · ¾ö²ß, ¼ÖÈÚ°Í · ÀÖ¹Ê§ÎóµÄ¸É¸¸±£Ö± . ±ØÐëÈ«Ãæ

Ìá, ß, ÷¼¶, É²¿ÌØ±ðÊÇÁìµ¼, É²¿µÄËØÖÊ, °´ÕÕ, É²¿
 ¶ÓÎé, ìÃü»¯, ÄêÇá»¯, ÖªÊ¶»¯, ×¨òµ»¯µÄ·½Õë°ÍµÄ
 ²¼æ±, µÄÔ-Ôð, °Ñ, ÷¼¶Áìµ¼°à×Ó½"Éè³ÉÎàÖð³ÏÓÚ
 Âì¿Ë¼Ö÷ðã, ¼á³Ö×ßÓÐÖð¹úÌØÉ«ÉÇ»áÖ÷ðãµÄÂ·µÄ
 ¼á¿¿¿Áìµ¼¼¯Ìã, ±£Öðµ³µÄÂ·ÏßµÄÁ-ÐØÐÔ°Í¹ú¼ÒµÄ
 ³¤ÖÎ¾Ä°²。Í-Ê±ðªÍ¨¹ý¼ËëÏðÖÎ½ÏÓýÊ¹ã´óµ³Ô±
 °Í, É²¿¶®µÄ, ÔÚÉÇ»áÖ÷ðãÊÐ³; ¼-¼ÃÌð¼þÎÃ, ¼á³Ö
 ÕýË·µÄÁìË·ÐÃÁì°Í¼ÒÖµ¹Ò, ¼á³ÖÁ®½à×ÔÂÊ¼«Îà
 Öððª。¼-¼ÃÔ½ÊÇ·¢¹, ÎìÖÊÉú»ììð¼þÔ½ÊÇ, ÄÊÊ, ¹²
 ²úµ³Ô±ÓÊÆäÊÇÁìµ¼, É²¿¾ÍÔ½ðª·¢Ñì¼è¿à·Ü¶·¾«
 Êñ, Ô½ðª³ÏÐÃ³ÏðãÎªÊËÑ·þÎñ。ÏÖÔÚ, ÏÐÃÇÕýÔÚ¼á
 ¶¨µØ¿ª¹·´, ¯³«Á®µÄ¹¤×÷, µÃµ½ÁÊ¹ã´óÊËÑµÄÓµ
 »¤°ÍÏ§³Ö。¹²²úµ³Ô±ðªÁ®½à·¹¹«¸, ÕãÊÇµ³µÄÐÔÖÊ
 °Í×ÓÔ¼Ë¼Öù¾¶µÄ, ¯°ÜÏÖÏó´ó±¾ÖÊÉÏËµÊÇ°þÏ÷ÖÆ
 ¶È·°þÏ÷½×¼¶µÄ²úÏì, µ«ÊÇ¹úÎÐÃÇ²», ß¶È¾¯Ìè, ²»
 ¼á¾öÇã³ý, ¾Í»ãÑìÖØ, ¯Ê´µ³µÄ, É²¿¶ÓÎé, Ï÷Ëðµ³
 µÄÕ½¶·Á, ÊÊ°|µ³Ë°¹ØÏµ, ¾Í»ã»ã»ãö¹ú°|Ãñ。´, ¯³«
 Á®¹¤×÷ÊÇÖ±½ÓÓ°Ïì, Ä, ì°Í½"ÉèÊÂðµ³É°ÜµÄ´óÊÂ,
 ò»¶¨°à×¥³Ö³ÊÐ§, ³¤ÆÚ¼á³ÖÎÃÈ¥。Öð¹ú¹²²úµ³µ³
 Ô±ðªÀÎÀÎ¼Ç×; ÏÐÃÇÓ|, Ñ¶Çð÷ððèÓÀÔ¶³ÉÎàÖð¹ú
 , ÷ãÊËÑÀÒðæµÄÖð³ÏµÄ´ú±ìÕß°ÍÎ-»¤Õß。

Í¬Ö¼ÃÇ, ÅóÓÑÃÇ!

µ³ °ÍÈÈÃñ ·Ü¶ ·µÄÀúÊ ·, æEB ÎÒÃÇ, Ö»ÓÐÉÇ»áÖ÷
Òá²ÅÄÜ¾ÈÖÐ¹ú°Í ·ϕÕ¹ÖÐ¹ú; Ö»ÓÐ, Ä, ì¿ª ·Å²ÅÄÜ½”
ÉèÓÐÖÐ¹úÌØÉ«µÄÉÇ»áÖ÷Òá; Ö»ÓÐ×ßÓÐÖÐ¹úÌØÉ«ÉÇ
»áÖ÷ÒáµÄµÄÂ ·²ÅÄÜ¶ÀÁϕ×ÔÖ÷µØ½” Éè, »Ç¿, ÃñÖ÷、
ÎÃÃ÷µÄÉÇ»áÖ÷ÒáÏÖ´ú»¹ú¼Ò ·ÖâÉÇµ±´úÖÐ¹ú×ìØØ
ÒªµÄÀúÊ ·ÖæÀí ·ÒÔÃ«Ôó¶«Í¬Ö¼Îª°ÈÐÄµÄµ³µÄµÚÒ»
´úÖÐÑèÁìµ¼¼¯ Îª°ÍÔÐµÈÐ; Æ½Í¬Ö¼Îª°ÈÐÄµÄµ³µÄ
µÚ¶þ´úÖÐÑèÁìµ¼¼¯ Îª, Áìµ¼µ³ °ÍÈÈÃñ Îª Ì½È÷ °ÍÊµ
¼ûÒâ, öÖæÀí, ¹±Ì×ÁÉÈ«²¿ÖÇ»Û°Í¾«Á, ½” ÁϕÁÈÎ°
´óµÄ¹|Ñ« ·Öâ, öÖæÀí, ÀúÊ ·µØÎÃÏÖÔÚÃ«Ôó¶«É¼Ïè
Ö®ÖÐ, ÎªÏÖÔÚµÈÐ; Æ½Í¬Ö¼½” ÉèÓÐÖÐ¹úÌØÉ«ÉÇ»áÖ÷
ÒáÀíÂÜÖ®ÖÐ ·ÎÒÃÇÉÇÇãÐÑµÄÂì¿È¼Ö÷ÒáÖß, ÉìÒª
ÔÚÇ°½µµÄµÄÂ ·ÉÍ, »¹»áÓöµ½ÖâÑùÃÇÑùµÄÀ§Ãñ、·Ç
ÏÖ°Í·Ç²” ·µ«ÉÇ, Ö»ÒªÎÒÃÇÑØ×ÃÂì¿È¼Ö÷ÒáÖæÀí
¿ª±ÙµÄ¹ãÀ«µÄÂ ·Ü¶ ·²» ¶, ÈÎ°ÍÀ§Ãñ¶¼¿ÈÔ¿È
·þ, ÈÎ°Í·ÇÏÖ°Í·Ç²” ¶¼¿ÈÔ¿ÈÉ¹ý, ÎÒÃÇ¾Í»áÎþÍù
¶ø²»Ê«!

½” Éè, »Ç¿, ÃñÖ÷、ÎÃÃ÷µÄÉÇ»áÖ÷ÒáÏÖ´ú»¹ú¼Ò,
ÉÇÃ«Ôó¶«Í¬Ö¼·ÈµÄÖ½ÓÑÃÇ°ÍÇ§°ÙÍÒ, ìÃüÏÈ
ÁÒµÄÎ°´óÀíÏè, ÉÇÒ»°Ù¶àÂèÀ´ÖÐ¹úÉÇ»á ·ϕÕ¹µÄ±Ø

È»½áÂÛ°ÍÖÐ»ªÃñ×åµÄ¹²Í¬Ô, Íû. ¶ÔÓÚÃ«Ôó¶«Í¬Ö¼
µÄ×¹°ÃµÄ¼ÍÄî, ¼ÍÊÇÔÚ½" ÈèÓÐÖÐ¹úÌØÉ«ÉÇ»áÖ÷Òå
ÀíÂÛ°Íµ³µÄ»ù±¼Â·ÏÐÖ, ÒýÏÂ, °ÑËÛ°ÍÄÏÒ»±²Ï²ú
½×¼¶, ïÃü¼ÒÈÛ¸ª´´µÄÊÂÒµ¼ÌÐØÍÆÏÒÇ°½Ø. ÎÒÃÇÕå
, öÊ±´úµÄ¹²²úµ³Ô±, ¹²ÇàÍÂÔ±°ÍÒ»ÇÐÈÈ°®ÉÇ»áÖ÷
Òå·ÈÈ°®×æ¹úµÄÈÈÃÇ, ¼Ç, °×ÃÉñÊ¥µÄÊ¹Ãü°Í¹åÈÛ
µÄÖ°Ôð. ÎÒÃÇÒª°ÑµËÐ;Æ½Í¬Ö¼Èè¼ÆµÄ°êÎ°À¶Í¼±ä
ÎªÏÖÊµ, Ê×ÏÈÔÚ¼ÃÊ®Äê´úÊµÏÖµÚ¶²½Õ½ÂÔÄ¸±ê,
ÎªÔÚÏÂ, öÊ¼ÍÇ°ÎåÊ®ÄêÊµÏÖµÚËý²½Õ½ÂÔÄ¸±ê, »ù
±¼ÊµÏÖÖÐ¹úµÄÏÖ´ú»¬ÒÏÎªáÊµµÄ»ù´; . Õå, ö¹ØÏµ
ÖÐ»ªÃñ×å°ÍÖÐ¹úÉÇ»áÖ÷ÒåµÄÇ°Í¼ÃüÔËµÄÎ°´óÈÎ
ÎñÒ»¶¬ÒªÊµÏÖ, Ò²Ò»¶¬ÄÜ¹»Ê²ÀÛÊµÏÖ. ÈÃÎÒÃÇÈ«
µ³Í¬Ö¼°ÍÈ«¹ú, ÷×åÈÈÃñ, ü¼Ó½ÔÃÛµØÍÂ½áÆðÀ´, ×¥
×; »úÓÖ, ¼Ó¸ì·ÇÕ¹, , Ä, ï´´ÐÂ, ¼è¸à·Û¶, , ³¬×ÃÎÒ
ÃÇ¼È¶¬µÄÎ°´óÄ¸±ê·ÛÓÂÇ°½Ø!

(«ÈÈÃñÈÖ±" »1993 Äê 12 ÔÂ 27 ÈÖµÚ 1 °æ)